# Galois representations into $\mathrm{GL}_{2}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{p}[[X]]\right)$ attached to ordinary cusp forms 

Haruzo Hida<br>Department of Mathematics, Hokkaido University, Sapporo 060, Japan

## §0. Introduction

Parabolic cohomology groups of congruence subgroups of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ have been utilized as an effective tool in the study of (i) the Hecke algebras on the space of cusp forms, (ii) the Galois representations of cusp forms, and (iii) the special values of their zeta functions. The utility of this type of cohomology groups was first found by Eichler, and their arithmetic applications have been chiefly studied by Shimura (e.g. [20, 23, 24 and 25, ch. 8]; see also Ohta [17]). In the present paper, we shall study these three subjects in the framework of $p$-adic modular forms and their Hecke algebras. We shall deduce all the main results of this paper from a key theorem (Theorem 3.1) on the structure of the parabolic cohomology groups of $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ for a fixed prime $p$. Assume throughout the paper that $p \geqq 5$. We have defined in our previous paper [13] an universal Hecke algebra $h\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$, for each positive integer $N$ prime to $p$, as a subalgebra of the endomorphism algebra of the space of $p$-adic cusp forms of level $N$, topologically generated by Hecke operators. Then, the ordinary part $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ of $h\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ is proven to be finite and flat over the Iwasawa algebra $A=\mathbf{Z}_{p}[[X]]$ of the topological group $\Gamma=1+p \mathbf{Z}_{p}$. Let $\Omega$ be a $p$-adic completion of an algebraic closure of $\mathbf{Q}_{p}$. Then the evaluation of power series in $\Lambda$ at the point $\varepsilon(u) u^{k}-1(u=1+p \in \Gamma)$ gives an algebra homomorphism of $\Lambda$ into $\Omega$ for each finite order character $\varepsilon$ of $\Gamma$ into $\Omega^{\times}$and for each integer $k$. Let $P_{k_{2} \varepsilon}$ be the prime ideal of $\Lambda$ which is the kernel of this morphism. We denote by $\mathbf{Q}$ the algebraic closure of $\mathbf{Q}$ in $\mathbf{C}$ and we fix throughout this paper an embedding of $\overline{\mathbf{Q}}$ into $\Omega$. We shall take an irreducible component of $h^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$. This is equivalent to fixing a (non-trivial) $\Lambda$-algebra homomorphism $\lambda$ of $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ into an integral domain finite over $\Lambda$. For simplicity, suppose that $N=1$ and that $\lambda$ is a morphism of $\ell^{0}\left(1 ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ into $\Lambda$ itself. We denote by $A(n ; X) \in \Lambda$ the image of the Hecke operator $T(n)$ under $\lambda$. Define a formal $q$-expansion by

$$
f_{k, \varepsilon}=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} A\left(n ; \varepsilon(u) u^{k}-1\right) q^{n} \quad(u=1+p)
$$

for each finite order character $\varepsilon: \Gamma \rightarrow \Omega$ and for each integer $k$. When $\varepsilon$ is trivial, we write simply $f_{k}$ for $f_{k, \varepsilon}$. Then, the first main result is
Theorem I. For each integer $k \geqq 2, f_{k \cdot \varepsilon}$ gives a complex $q$-expansion of a common eigenform of all Hecke operators $T(n)$ in $S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(p^{r}\right)\right)$ where $r$ is defined by $\operatorname{Ker}(\varepsilon)$ $=1+p^{r} \mathbf{Z}_{p}$ (Corollary 1.3).

This means that the value $A\left(n ; \varepsilon(u) u^{k}-1\right)$ is in fact an algebraic number in $\Omega$, and if one considers it as a complex number, then it gives the $n$-th $q$ expansion coefficient of the modular form. This generalizes the result in [13, Cor.3.7] and is deduced from structure theorems (Theorems 1.1 and 1.2 in the text) of the universal Hecke algebra. We note that $f_{k, \varepsilon}$ is minimal; namely, it is not a twist by any Dirichlet character of any modular form of smaller level than that of $f$ (see the remark after Cor. 10.2 in the text). In particular, $f_{k, \varepsilon}$ is not a twist of $f_{k}$ by $\varepsilon$.

As already shown by Deligne [4], one can attach to $f_{k, r}$ an irreducible Galois representations $\pi\left(f_{k, \varepsilon}\right)$ of $\operatorname{Gal}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}} / \mathbf{Q})$ into $\mathrm{GL}_{2}(\Omega)$. Then the main result as for the Galois representations is

Theorem II. One can attach to $i$ a unique Galois representation $\pi(\lambda)$ of $\mathrm{Gal}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}} / \mathbf{Q})$ into $\mathrm{GL}_{2}(\Lambda)$ such that the reduction of $\pi(\lambda)$ modulo $P_{k . \varepsilon}$ is equivalent to $\pi\left(f_{k, \varepsilon}\right)$ for each integer $k \geqq 2$ and for each character $\varepsilon$ of $\Gamma$ (Theorem 2.1).

Let $\tilde{\pi}\left(f_{k, \varepsilon}\right)$ be the contragredient representation of $\pi\left(f_{k, \varepsilon}\right)$. It is then well known that in the tensor product $\pi\left(f_{k, \varepsilon}\right) \otimes \tilde{\pi}\left(f_{k, \varepsilon}\right)$, there is a unique three dimensional subrepresentation $\hat{\pi}\left(f_{k, \varepsilon}\right): \operatorname{Gal}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}} / \mathbf{Q}) \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_{3}(\Omega)$. Then, we can define the $L$-function $D\left(s, f_{k, \varepsilon}\right)$ attached to this Galois representation $\hat{\pi}\left(f_{k, \varepsilon}\right)$ in a standard manner. It is shown by Shimura [22] that $D\left(s, f_{k, \varepsilon}\right)$ is holomorphic at $s=k$ and is proven by Gelbart and Jacquet [7] that this $L$-function is associated with an automorphic representation of GL(3), which is the base change lift of the representation of GL(2) corresponding to $f_{k, \varepsilon}$. On the other hand, in $[13,(3.9 \mathrm{~b})]$, we have defined Iwasawa modules $\mathscr{C}$ and $\mathscr{N}_{s}$, associated with $\lambda$, with the properties that $\mathscr{C}$ is isomorphic to $\Lambda / H A$ with a non-trivial power series $H(X) \in \Lambda$ and $\mathscr{N}_{s}$ is pseudo-null. The module $\mathscr{N}_{s}$ is conjectured to be null and its vanishing can be shown under not so restrictive conditions (cf. [13, Prop. 3.9]). In §10, we shall define a canonical transcendental factor $U_{\infty}(k, \varepsilon) \in \mathbf{C}^{\times}$of the special value $D\left(k, f_{k, \varepsilon}\right)$. The main result as for the value $D\left(k, f_{k, \varepsilon}\right)$ is
Theorem III. If the character of $f_{2}$ is non-trivial and $\mathscr{N}_{s}=0$, then we can find a p-adic unit $U_{p}(2, \varepsilon) \in \Omega$ such that

$$
D\left(2, f_{2, \varepsilon}\right) / U_{\infty}(2, \varepsilon) U_{p}(2, \varepsilon)=H\left(\varepsilon(u) u^{2}-1\right) \quad(u=1+p \in \Gamma)
$$

for each finite order character $\varepsilon$ of $\Gamma$ (Corollary 10.6).
In fact, we shall prove in $\S 10$ the equality of $p$-adic absolute values:

$$
\left|H\left(\varepsilon(u) u^{2}-1\right)\right|_{p}=\left|D\left(2, f_{2, \varepsilon}\right) / U_{\infty}(2, \varepsilon)\right|_{p}
$$

Thus our method gives only the existence of the $p$-adic unit $U_{p}(2, \varepsilon)$ dependent upon the choice of the power series $H$ (up to unit factors in $A$ ), and the nature of $U_{p}(2, \varepsilon)$ remains unclear yet. The same type of assertion as Theorem III is expected to be true for all pairs $(k, \varepsilon)$ with $k \geqq 2$, and we shall prove this for much more general $k$ in the text when $\varepsilon$ is trivial. As is clear from these results, the Hecke algebras, the Galois representations of modular forms and the zeta function of the Galois representation intertwine each other mysteriously. The clarification of the reason of this interaction may lead us to a non-abelian generalization of Iwasawa's theory (for cyclotomic fields).

## Contents

§0. Introduction ..... 545
§1. Results on the Hecke algebras for ordinary forms ..... 548
§2. Galois representations ..... 556
$\S 3$. A result on cohomology groups of modular curves ..... 561
§4. Parabolic cohomology ..... 562
§5. Eisenstein series and cohomology groups at cusps ..... 575
§6. Proof of Theorem 3.1 ..... 584
§7. Proof of Theorems 1.1 and 1.2 ..... 591
§8. Proof of Theorem 2.1 ..... 594
§9. Structure of $J_{\infty}^{0}\left[p^{\infty}\right]$ as $\ell^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$-modules ..... 598
$\S 10$. Special values of $L$-functions of GL(3) ..... 603

## Notations

We shall use the notation introduced in our previous papers [12] and [13]. Especially, for any congruence subgroup $\Delta$ of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$, we denote by $\mathscr{M}_{k}(\Delta)$ (resp. $S_{k}(\Delta)$ ) the space of holomorphic modular forms (resp. holomorphic cusp forms) for $\Delta$. If $\psi$ is a character of $\Delta$ such that $\operatorname{Ker}(\psi)$ is again a congruence subgroup, we put

$$
\mathscr{M}_{k}(\Delta, \psi)=\left\{f \in \mathscr{M}_{k}(\operatorname{Ker}(\psi))|f|_{k} \gamma=\psi(\gamma) f \text { for } \gamma \in \Delta\right\}
$$

and

$$
S_{k}(\Delta, \psi)=S_{k}(\operatorname{Ker}(\psi)) \cap \mathscr{M}_{k}(\Delta, \psi)
$$

where $\left(f_{k} \left\lvert\,\left(\begin{array}{ll}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right)\right.\right)(z)=f\left(\frac{a z+b}{c z+d}\right)(c z+d)^{-k}$. Each element $f$ of $\mathscr{M}_{k}(\Delta)$ has a Fourier expansion of the form:

$$
f=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a\left(\frac{n}{M}, f\right) \exp (2 \pi i n z / M)
$$

for a suitable integer $M>0$. When one can take 1 as $M$ (for example, when $\Delta$ $=\Gamma_{1}(N)$ or $\Gamma_{0}(N)$ for an integer $\left.N>0\right)$, we write $q=\exp (2 \pi i z)$ and the Fourier expansion of $f$ written as $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(n, f) q^{n}$ will be called the $q$-expansion of $f$. For any subring $A$ of $C$, we put

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathscr{M}_{k}(\Delta ; A) & =\left\{f \in \mathscr{M}_{k}(\Delta) \left\lvert\, a\left(\frac{n}{M}, f\right) \in A\right. \text { for all } n\right\}, \\
\mathscr{M}_{k}(\Delta, \psi ; A) & =\mathscr{M}_{k}(\operatorname{Ker}(\psi) ; A) \cap \mathscr{M}_{k}(\Delta, \psi) \\
S_{k}(\Delta ; A) & =\mathscr{M}_{k}(\Delta ; A) \cap S_{k}(\Delta)
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
S_{k}(\Delta, \psi ; A)=\mathscr{M}_{k}(\Delta, \psi ; A) \cap S_{k}(\operatorname{Ker}(\psi)) .
$$

We write $\Omega$ for the $p$-adic completion of an algebraic closure of $\mathbf{Q}_{p}$ and throughout this paper, we fix an embedding: $\overline{\mathbf{Q}} \hookrightarrow \Omega$. Thus, the algebraic closure $\overline{\mathbf{Q}}$ of $\mathbf{Q}$ in $\mathbf{C}$ is also considered as a subfield of $\Omega$. Any extension of $\mathbf{Q}_{p}$ will be considered in $\Omega$.

The normalized $p$-adic absolute value of $x \in \Omega$ is denoted by $|x|_{p}$ (the normalization means that $\left.|p|_{p}=\frac{1}{p}\right)$.

## §1. Results on the Hecke algebras for ordinary forms

We begin by recalling the definitions of spaces of $p$-adic modular forms given in $[12, \S 4]$ and $[13, \S 1]$. Let $p \geqq 5$ be a prime number and fix a positive integer $N$ prime to $p$. For each power series $f=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(n, f) q^{n}$ with coefficients in $\Omega$, we define its $p$-adic norm by

$$
\begin{equation*}
|f|_{p}=\operatorname{Sup}_{n}|a(n, f)|_{p} \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Especially we can speak of the norm of each modular form $f$ in $\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \overline{\mathbf{Q}}\right.$ ) through its $q$-expansion (see Notation for the symbols without any definition). Then the norm $|f|_{p}$ is known to be finite. Take a subfield $K_{0}$ of $\overline{\mathbf{Q}}$ and let $K$ be the closure of $K_{0}$ in $\Omega$. Let $\psi: \mathbf{Z} \rightarrow K_{0}$ be a Dirichlet character modulo $N p^{r}(0 \leqq r \in \mathbf{Z})$ with values in $K_{0}$. Put, for each integer $r \geqq 0$,

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; K\right)=\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; K_{0}\right) \otimes_{K_{0}} K, \\
S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; K\right)=S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; K_{0}\right) \otimes_{K_{0}} K, \\
\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right), \psi ; K\right)=\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right), \psi ; K_{0}\right) \otimes_{K_{0}} K, \\
S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right), \psi ; K\right)=S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right), \psi ; K_{0}\right) \otimes_{K_{0}} K .
\end{gathered}
$$

Then these spaces are finite dimensional and are independent of the choice of the dense subfield $K_{0}$ of $K$. By definition, each element $f$ of $\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; K\right)$ has a unique $q$-expansion, which will be written as $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(n, f) q^{n} \in K[[q]]$. Conversely, $f$ is uniquely determined by its $q$-expansion. More generally, for each congruence subgroup $\Phi$ of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ and for each character $\psi$ of $\Phi$ whose kernel is also a congruence subgroup, the spaces $\mathscr{M}_{k}(\Phi, \psi ; K)$ and $S_{k}(\Phi, \psi ; K)$ can be
defined. For example, we will later deal with the group $\Phi_{r}^{1}=\Gamma_{1}(N p) \cap \Gamma_{0}\left(p^{r}\right)$ and a character of $\Phi_{r}^{1}$ given as follows: Let $\Gamma=1+p \mathbf{Z}_{p}$ be the subgroup of $\mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times}$ consisting of $p$-adic units congruent to 1 modulo $p$. For each character $\varepsilon$ of $\Gamma$ modulo $p^{r}$, one can define a character of $\Phi_{r}^{1}$ by putting $\varepsilon\left(\begin{array}{ll}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right)=\varepsilon(d)$ for $\left(\begin{array}{ll}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right) \in \Phi_{r}^{1}$. Of course, the space $\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \Omega\right)$ can be further decomposed into the sum of the spaces of usual "Neben typus" $\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right), \psi ; \Omega\right)$ over Dirichlet characters $\psi$ modulo $N p^{r}$ with $\left.\psi\right|_{\Gamma}=\varepsilon$.

Let $Z=\mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times} \times(\mathbf{Z} / N \mathbf{Z})^{\times}$and write each element $z \in Z$ as $z=\left(z_{p}, z_{0}\right)$ for $z_{p} \in \mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times}$ and $z_{0} \in(\mathbf{Z} / N \mathbf{Z})^{\times}$. We let the topological group $Z$ act on $\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \Omega\right)$ as follows: Choose an element $\sigma_{z} \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ so that $\sigma_{z} \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}* & * \\ 0 & z\end{array}\right) \bmod N p^{r}$, and define

$$
f \mid z=z_{p}^{k}\left(\left.f\right|_{k} \sigma_{z}\right) \quad \text { for } f \in \mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \Omega\right)
$$

Any integer $l$ prime to $N p$ can be naturally considered as an element of $Z$. For each prime $l$, the Hecke operators $T(l)$ and $T(l, l)$ on $\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \Omega\right)$ are defined as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
a(n, f \mid T(l)) & = \begin{cases}a(n l, f)+l^{-1} a\left(\frac{n}{l}, f \mid l\right) & \text { for } l \times N p, \\
a(n l, f) & \text { for } l \mid N p,\end{cases} \\
a(n, f \mid T(l, l)) & = \begin{cases}l^{-2} a(n, f \mid l) & \text { for } l \times N p, \\
0 & \text { for } l \mid N p .\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\mathcal{O}_{K}$ be the ring of $p$-adic integers of $K$ and let $A$ denote one of the rings $K$, $\mathcal{O}_{K}$ and $K_{0}$. Then it is known that the Hecke operators $T(l)$ and $T(l, l)$ preserve the space of $A$-rational modular forms (for details, see [13, §1]). For each subring $A$ of $K$, let us define an $A$-algebra $\hbar_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; A\right)$ (resp. $\hbar_{k}(\Phi, \psi ; A)$ ) by the $A$-subalgebra of the algebra of $K$-endomorphisms of $S_{k}\left(I_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; K\right)$ (resp. $S_{k}(\Phi, \psi ; K)$ ) generated over $A$ by the Hecke operators $T(l)$ and $T(l, l)$ for all primes $l$. We can similarly define the Hecke algebras $\mathscr{H}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; A\right)$ and $\mathscr{H}_{k}(\Phi, \psi ; K)$ for the spaces $\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; K\right)$ and $\mathscr{M}_{k}(\Phi, \psi ; K)$. Put $\mathscr{O}_{K_{0}}=K_{0} \cap \mathcal{O}_{K}$. Then, if $A$ is one of the rings $\mathscr{O}_{K_{0}}, \mathcal{O}_{K}, K_{0}$ and $K$, the algebra $h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; A\right)$ acts faithfully on the $A$-rational space $S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; A\right)$. For each couple of integers $r>s \geqq 1$, we have a commutative diagram:

where the horizontal arrows are the natural inclusion.
Thus, the restriction of operators in $\hbar_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ to $S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right) ; K\right)$ gives a surjective $\mathcal{O}_{K}$-algebra homomorphism of $h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ onto $h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$. Thus we can form the limits:

$$
\begin{align*}
& S_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; A\right)=\bigcup_{r=1}^{\infty} S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; A\right) \quad \text { for } A=K \quad \text { and } \quad \mathcal{O}_{K}  \tag{1.2}\\
& h_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)=\underset{\leftarrow}{\lim _{r}} h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

The algebra $\hbar_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ thus defined acts on $S_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; A\right)$ for $A=\mathscr{O}_{K}$ and $K$, uniformly continuously under the norm (1.1). Let $\bar{S}_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; A\right)$ be the completion of $S_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; A\right)$ for the norm (1.1). Then the action of $h_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ can be extended to $\bar{S}_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; A\right)$ by the uniform continuity.

So far, we have considered the Hecke algebra defined by growing the level for a fixed weight $k$. Now we shall define the Hecke algebra for a fixed level $N p^{r}$ but varying weight. For each positive integer $j$, put

$$
S^{j}\left(N p^{r} ; K\right)=\stackrel{j}{\oplus=1}{ }_{k}^{j} S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; K\right)
$$

Naturally we can imbed $S^{j}\left(N p^{r} ; K\right)$ into $K[[q]]$. Then we define

$$
S^{j}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)=S^{j}\left(N p^{r} ; K\right) \cap \mathcal{O}_{K}[[q]]=\left\{\left.f \in S^{j}\left(N p^{r} ; K\right)| | f\right|_{p} \leqq 1\right\}
$$

Let $A$ denote either of $K$ or $\mathcal{O}_{K}$, and take the injective limit:

$$
S^{\infty}\left(N p^{r} ; A\right)=\underset{\vec{j}}{\lim } S^{j}\left(N p^{r} ; A\right)
$$

inside the formal power series ring $A[[q]]$. Let $\bar{S}\left(N p^{r} ; A\right)$ be the completion of $S^{\infty}\left(N p^{r} ; A\right)$ under the norm (1.1). Then, as seen in [13, (1.19a)], we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{S}\left(N p^{r} ; A\right)=\bar{S}(N ; A) \quad \text { for every } r \geqq 0 \tag{1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The space $S^{j}\left(N p^{r} ; A\right)$ for each $j$ is stable under the Hecke operators $T(l)$ and $T(l, l)$ for all primes $l$ if $r \geqq 1$. We shall define an $A$-algebra $\ell^{j}\left(N p^{r} ; A\right)$ by the $A$ subalgebra of $\operatorname{End}_{A}\left(S^{j}\left(N p^{r} ; A\right)\right)$ generated over $A$ by $T(l)$ and $T(l, l)$ for all primes $l$. For each couple of integers $i>j>0$, we have a commutative diagram:

where the horizontal maps are the natural inclusion.
Thus we have the restriction morphism of $h^{i}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ onto $h^{j}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathscr{O}_{K}\right)$. Put

$$
h\left(N p^{r} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)=\lim _{\leftarrow} \hbar^{j}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)
$$

which acts faithfully on $S^{\infty}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ and also on $\bar{S}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$. Then we know from (1.3) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
h\left(N p^{r} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)=h\left(N p ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \quad \text { in } \quad \operatorname{End}\left(\bar{S}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)\right) \quad \text { for every } r \geqq 1 \tag{1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

(cf. [13, (1.19b)]). By (1.3), there is a natural inclusion of $S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; A\right)$ into $\bar{S}(N ; A)$, and therefore,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{S}_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; A\right) \text { is contained in } \bar{S}(N ; A) \quad \text { for } A=\mathcal{O}_{K} \text { and } K \tag{1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

(In fact, the space $\bar{S}_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; A\right)$ coincides with $\bar{S}(N ; A)$ in $A[[q]]$ if $k \geqq 2$; so it is independent of the weight $k$, but we will not need this fact later). The restriction of operators in $h\left(N p ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ to the subspace $S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ of $\bar{S}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ induces a morphism of $\mathcal{O}_{K}$-algebras

$$
\rho_{r, k}: \hbar\left(N p ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \rightarrow \hbar_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)
$$

which is surjective, because both the algebras are topologically generated by $T(l)$ and $T(l, l)$. The projective limit of morphisms $\rho_{r, k}$ relative to $r$ gives a surjective algebra homomorphism

$$
\rho_{\infty, k}: h\left(N p ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \rightarrow h_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathscr{O}_{K}\right) .
$$

As seen in $[12,(4.3)]$ and $[13,(1.17 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b})]$, one can attach an idempotent $e$ in $\hbar\left(N p ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ and $\hbar_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ to the Hecke operator $T(p)$. When one restricts $e$ to $\hbar^{j}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ or $\hbar_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$, one has the following explicit expression of $e$ :

$$
e=\lim _{t \rightarrow \infty} T(p)^{p^{t}(p f-1)} \quad \text { in } \quad \hbar^{i}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad \hbar_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)
$$

for a suitable positive integer $f$. Another characterization of $e$ may be given as follows: Write $R$ for $\hbar^{j}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ or $\hbar_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$. Then $R$ is a semi-local complete ring. Thus, if we write $R_{\mathrm{m}}$ for the localization of $R$ for each maximal ideal $\mathfrak{m}$ of $R$, we have a decomposition of algebras:

$$
R=\underset{\mathrm{m}}{\oplus} R_{\mathrm{m}} .
$$

Then the image $e R$ of $e$ is given by $\underset{\mathbf{m} \neq T(p)}{\oplus} R_{\mathrm{m}}$. Thus $e R$ is the maximal factor of $R$ on which $T(p)$ acts as an automorphism. By this characterization, $e$ does not depend on the choice of the positive integer $f$. The idempotent $e$ in $\hbar\left(N p^{r} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ (resp. $\ell_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathscr{O}_{K}\right)$ ) is defined to be the projective limit of the idempotent in each algebra $h^{j}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ (resp. $h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ ). We shall define the ordinary parts of the Hecke algebras by $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)=e \hbar\left(N p ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ and $h_{k}^{0}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ $=e h_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$. For any module $M$ over $h^{2}\left(N p ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ or $h_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$, we write $M^{0}$ for $e M$. We call $M^{0}$ the ordinary part of $M$. Then the morphism $\rho_{\infty, k}$ induces a surjection

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{\infty, k}: \hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \rightarrow \hbar_{k}^{0}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) . \tag{1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Theorem 1.1. The morphism $\rho_{\infty, k}$ induces an algebra isomorphism of $h^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ onto $\ell_{k}^{0}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ for each $k \geqq 2$, which takes the Hecke operators $T(l)$ and $T(l, l)$ of $\ell^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ to the corresponding ones in $\ell_{k}^{0}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$.

The proof of this theorem given in $\S 7$ is based on an isomorphism between the parabolic cohomology groups $H_{p}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N p) ; L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right)$ and
$H_{p}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)$ due to an unpublished work [24] of Shimura. We shall give a construction of this morphism in $\S 4$ and prove this theorem in $\S 7$. One can even prove a much more general fact:

$$
\begin{equation*}
h\left(N p ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \simeq h_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \quad \text { for each } k \geqq 2, \tag{1.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

by using a result in [24] which is already appeared in Ohta [17, Th. 3.1.3]. This guarantees the fact that $\bar{S}_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)=\bar{S}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ for $k \geqq 2$. However, we shall content ourselves with Theorem 1.1, because it is much easier to prove and we do not need the general fact (1.7) for our later application.

Hereafter we identify $\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathscr{O}_{K}\right)$ with $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ for all $k \geqq 2$, and we denote this universal Hecke algebra by $h^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$. We shall say that a common eigenform $f=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(n, f) q^{n}$ in $\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)\right)$ of all operators $T(l)$ is normalized if

$$
f \mid T(l)=a(l, f) f \quad(\text { and } f \neq 0) \quad \text { for all } l \geqq 1
$$

To each normalized eigenform $f$, one can associate a unique primitive form which has the same eigenvalues as $f$ for $T(l)$ for almost all $l$. The smallest possible level of the associated primitive form is called the conductor of $f$. A normalized eigenform $f$ is called ordinary if one of the following two equivalent conditions are satisfied:
(1.8a) $f \mid e=f$;
(1.8b) $|a(p, f)|_{p}=1$ and the level of $f$ is divisible by $p$.

At first glance, the condition ( 1.8 b ) gives an impression that primitive forms in $\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ with $|a(p, f)|_{p}=1$ are not included in the ordinary forms, but in fact, if $k \geqq 2$, one can associate to each primitive form with this property a unique ordinary form $f_{0}$ in $\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N p)\right)$ by the following condition

$$
\begin{equation*}
f_{0} \mid T(n)=a(n, f) f_{0} \text { for all } n \text { prime to } p \tag{1.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, $f_{0}$ coincides with $f \mid e$ up to the multiple of $p$-adic units (cf. [12, Lemma 3.3]).

As seen in $[13, \S 3]$, one can regard naturally $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ as an algebra over the Iwasawa algebra $\Lambda_{K}=\mathcal{O}_{K}[[\Gamma]]$ of the $p$-profinite group $\Gamma=1+p \mathbf{Z}_{p}$, and therefore, $h^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ is equipped with a continuous $\Gamma$-action. One can specify a $\Lambda_{K}$-algebra structure on $h^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ so that the prime $l$ with $l \equiv 1 \bmod N p$ as an element of $\Gamma$ acts on $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ through the multiplication of the Hecke operator $l^{2} T(l, l)$. Indeed, in $[13, \S 1]$, an action of a bigger group $Z=\mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times}$ $\times(\mathbf{Z} / N \mathbf{Z})^{\times}$on $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ is discussed, and each prime $l$ outside $N p$ as an element of $Z$ acts on $h^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ via the operator $l^{2}(T(l, l))$. Fix a topological generator $u$ of $\Gamma$ (for example, one can choose $1+p$ as $u$ ). By definition, there is a tautological character $\imath: \Gamma \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{K}[[\Gamma]]$, which takes $u$ to itself in $\Lambda_{K}$. For each character $\chi: \Gamma \rightarrow \mathscr{O}_{K}^{\times}$, the element $P_{\chi}=t(u)-\chi(u)$ of $\Lambda_{K}$ is a prime element, and $\Lambda_{K} / P_{\chi} \Lambda_{K}$ is the maximal quotient of $\Lambda_{K}$ on which $\Gamma$ acts via $\chi$. We have a canonical isomorphism: $\Lambda_{K} / P_{\chi} \Lambda_{K} \simeq \mathcal{O}_{K}$ so that $\imath(u)$ corresponds to $\chi(u)$. If $\chi(\gamma)$
$=\gamma^{k} \varepsilon(\gamma)$ for an integer $k$ and a finite order character $\varepsilon$ of $\Gamma$, we write $P_{k, \varepsilon}$ for $P_{\chi}$, and when $\varepsilon$ is trivial, we write simply $P_{k}$ for $P_{k, \varepsilon}$. As seen in [13, Th. 3.1, Cor. 3.2],
(1.10a) $h^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ is free of finite rank over $\Lambda_{K}$,
(1.10b) The morphism $\rho_{1, k}$ induces an isomorphism of $\mathscr{O}_{K}$-algebras:

$$
h^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) / P_{k} \hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \simeq \hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N p) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \quad \text { for each } k \geqq 2,
$$

where we denote by $\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N p) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ the ordinary part $e \hbar_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N p) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ of $h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N p) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$. Put $\Gamma_{r}=1+p^{r} \mathbf{Z}_{p}$ and $\Phi_{r}^{1}=\Gamma_{1}(N p) \cap \Gamma_{0}\left(p^{r}\right)$ for each positive integer $r$. Then we have the following generalization of (1.10b).
Theorem 1.2. Let e be a character of finite order of $\Gamma$ with values in $\mathcal{O}_{K}$, and define a positive integer $r$ by $\Gamma_{r}=\operatorname{Ker}(\varepsilon)$. Then, for each weight $k \geqq 2$, the morphism $\rho_{r, k}$ induces an isomorphism:

$$
\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) / P_{k, \varepsilon} \ell^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \simeq \hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right),
$$

where $\ell_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ is the ordinary part e $h_{k}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$. This isomorphism takes the Hecke operator $T(l)$ in $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ to $T(l)$ in $\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ for each integer $l$.

Here are some remarks about this theorem. Without assuming that $k \geqq 2$, the restriction of operators of $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ to the subspace $S_{k}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ of $\bar{S}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ yields a surjective $\mathcal{O}_{K}$-algebra homomorphism

$$
\rho_{k, \varepsilon}: \ell^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) / P_{k, \varepsilon} h^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \rightarrow \ell_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)
$$

Thus the theorem shows that $\rho_{k, 2}$ is in fact an isomorphism when $k \geqq 2$. Put $\omega_{k, r}=\prod_{\varepsilon} P_{k, \varepsilon} \in \Lambda_{K}$, where the product is taken over all characters $\varepsilon$ of $\Gamma / \Gamma_{r}$. Note that $\omega_{k, r}$ is in fact contained in $\Lambda=\Lambda_{\mathbf{Q}_{p}}$. Then, by Theorem 1.2, one can easily conclude that for each $k \geqq 2$

$$
\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) / \omega_{k, r} \hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \simeq \hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{K}}\right)
$$

As for this assertion, $\mathscr{O}_{K}$ is arbitrary; i.e., we do not have to assume that a character of $\Gamma$ with kernel $\Gamma_{r}$ has values in $\mathcal{O}_{K}$.

Let $\mathscr{L}_{K}$ denote the quotient field of $\Lambda_{K}$ and put $q(N ; K)=h^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \otimes_{\Lambda_{K}} \mathscr{L}_{K}$, which is an artinian algebra of finite dimension over $\mathscr{L}_{K}$. Let $\mathscr{K}$ be a local ring of $q(N ; K)$; thus, $\mathscr{K}$ is a direct summand of $q(N ; K)$. Let $\hbar(\mathscr{K})$ be the projected image of $h^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ in $K$. We shall use the terminology "prime divisors of $\Lambda_{K}$ " exclusively for prime ideals of $\Lambda_{K}$ of height 1 . For each prime divisor $P$ of $A_{K}$, we denote by $h(\mathscr{K})_{P}$ the localization of $h(\mathscr{K})$ at $P$. Define the free closure $\tilde{h}(\mathscr{K})$ of $h(\mathscr{K})$ by the intersection $\bigcap_{P} h(\mathscr{K})_{P}$ in $\mathscr{K}$, where $P$ runs over all prime divisors of $\Lambda_{K}$. Then $\tilde{\mathscr{h}}(\mathscr{K})$ is an algebra free of finite rank over $\Lambda_{K}$, and the quotient $\tilde{h}(\mathscr{K}) / \mathscr{h}(\mathscr{K})$ is a pseudo-null $\Lambda_{K}$-module; namely, it has only finitely many elements. Thus for each $k$ and for each character $\varepsilon: \Gamma \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{K}$ with $\operatorname{Ker}(\varepsilon)=\Gamma_{r}, \tilde{\hbar}(\mathscr{K}) / P_{k, \varepsilon} \tilde{\mathscr{R}}(\mathscr{K})$ is a flat $\mathscr{O}_{K}$-algebra. The natural projection of
$\mathscr{h}^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ into $\tilde{\hbar}(\mathscr{K})$ induces an $\mathcal{O}_{\boldsymbol{K}}$-algebra homomorphism

$$
\lambda_{k, \varepsilon}: \hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) / P_{k, \varepsilon} \hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \rightarrow \tilde{h}(\mathscr{K}) / P_{k, \varepsilon} \tilde{\hbar}(\mathscr{K}) .
$$

On the other hand, there is a well known bijection between $\mathcal{O}_{K}$-algebra morphisms $\hat{\lambda}$ of $\ell_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ into $\Omega$ and ordinary forms $f$ in $S_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}, \varepsilon ; \Omega\right)$, which satisfy

$$
f \mid h=\lambda(h) f \quad \text { for every } h \in \ell_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)
$$

Terminology. We say that an ordinary form $f$ (or the corresponding $\mathcal{O}_{K}$-algebra homomorphism $\lambda$ ) belongs to $\mathscr{K}$ if there is an $\mathscr{O}_{K}$-algebra homomorphism $\lambda^{\prime}$ of $\tilde{h}(\mathscr{K}) / P_{k, \varepsilon} \tilde{h}(\mathscr{K})$ into $\Omega$ which makes the following diagram commutative:


By definition, every ordinary form in $S_{k}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ belongs to some local ring of $q(N ; K)$.
Corollary 1.3. Assume $\mathscr{K}$ to be primitive in the sense of [13, §3], and write d for the dimension of $\mathscr{K}$ over $\mathscr{L}_{K}$. Then, for each $k \geqq 2$ and for each character $\varepsilon$ : $\Gamma \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{K}$ with $\Gamma_{r}=\operatorname{Ker}(\varepsilon)$, the $\mathcal{O}_{K}$-algebra $\tilde{h}(\mathscr{K}) / P_{k, \varepsilon} \tilde{h}(\mathscr{K})$ can be canonically regarded as an $\mathcal{O}_{K}$-subalgebra of $\ell_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; K\right)$, and there exist exactly $d$ ordinary forms in $S_{k}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \Omega\right)$ belonging to $\mathscr{K}$. Moreover the primitive form associated with each ordinary form belonging to $\mathscr{K}$ has conductor divisible by $N$, and the original ordinary form is obtained by the process (1.9). Conversely, if $f$ is an ordinary form in $S_{k}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \Omega\right)$ for $k \geqq 2$ and if $f$ is associated with a primitive form with conductor divisible by $N$ via (1.9), then the local ring to which $f$ belongs is a field and is unique and primitive.

One can deduce this from Theorem 1.2 by applying the same argument in $[13, \S 6]$ which proves Corollary 3.7 there. We thus omit the proof of this corollary. The following warning may be necessary: Put $F=\left(h(\mathscr{K}) / P_{k, \varepsilon} h(\mathscr{K})\right)$ $\otimes_{\mathscr{e}_{K}} K$. What we know for $F$ is only the semi-simplicity (when $k \geqq 2$ ), and thus $F$ may not be a field. When $d=1, F$ is obviously a field isomorphic to $K$. Actually, there is an example of a local ring $\mathscr{K}$ with $d=2$ (cf. [14]) which is defined over $\mathbf{Q}_{p}$. Thus, from this example, one can find a $P_{k, \varepsilon}$ so that $F$ is no longer a field.

Let $\mathscr{K}$ be a primitive local ring of $q(N ; K)$ and let $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$ be the integral closure of $\Lambda_{K}$ in $\mathscr{K}$. Then $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$ is an integrally closed noetherian domain of Krull dimension 2. We have the following inclusion relations:

$$
h(\mathscr{K}) \subset \tilde{h}(\mathscr{K}) \subset \mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K}),
$$

and $\tilde{h}(\mathscr{K}) / h(\mathscr{K})$ is pseudo-null, and $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K}) / \tilde{h}(\mathscr{K})$ is a finite torsion $A_{K}$-module, but not necessarily pseudo-null. We now state Corollary 1.3 in a different formulation.

Corollary 1.4. Let the notation be as in Corollary 1.3. For each $k \geqq 2$ and $\varepsilon$, the discrete valuation of $\mathscr{L}_{K}$ attached to the prime divisor $P_{k, \varepsilon}$ of $\Lambda_{K}$ is unramified in $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$.

Proof. By Corollary 1.3, $F=\left(\tilde{\mathscr{h}}(\mathscr{K}) / P_{k, \varepsilon} \tilde{h}(\mathscr{K})\right) \otimes_{\mathcal{C}_{K}} K$ is a direct summand of $\ell_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; K\right)$ which annihilates all the old forms in $S_{k}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; K\right)$. Then, by [12, $(4.4 \mathrm{c})], F$ is semisimple. Thus the localizations of $\tilde{\mathscr{}}(\mathscr{K})$ and $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$ at $P_{k, \varepsilon}$ coincide, and therefore, $P_{k, \varepsilon}$ is unramified in $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$.

As a consequence of Corollary 1.4, one has
Corollary 1.5. Assume that $k \geqq 2$. To each ordinary form $f \in S_{k}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \Omega\right)$ belonging to $\mathscr{K}$, one can attach a unique $\mathcal{O}_{K}$-algebra homomorphism

$$
\lambda_{f}: \mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K}) \rightarrow \Omega
$$

such that $\lambda_{f}(T(n))=a(n, f)$ for all $n>0$.
Let $\mu=\left\{\zeta \in \mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times} \mid \zeta^{p-1}=1\right\}$. Then, the group $Z$ is a product of $\Gamma$ and the finite group $G=\mu \times(\mathbf{Z} / N \mathbf{Z})^{\times}$. Thus the Iwasawa algebra $\mathcal{O}_{K}[[Z]]$ of $Z$ is isomorphic to $\Lambda_{K} \otimes_{\mathscr{C}_{K}} \mathcal{O}_{K}[G]$. Since the Hecke algebra is an algebra over $\mathcal{O}_{K}[[Z]], q(N ; K)$ is decomposed accordingly to the decomposition of $K[G]$. Assume that all the characters of $G$ have values in $K$. Then $K[G]$ is a product of copies of $K$ on which $G$ acts via each character of $G$. This induces a decomposition of $\mathscr{L}_{K^{-}}$ algebras

$$
a(N ; K)=\underset{\psi}{\oplus} q(N, \psi ; K),
$$

where $\psi$ runs over all characters of $G$ and

$$
q(N, \psi ; K)=\{h \in q(N ; K)|h| g=\psi(g) h \text { for each } g \in G\} .
$$

Since $G$ is naturally isomorphic to $(\mathbf{Z} / N p \mathbf{Z})^{\times}$, each character $\psi$ of $G$ may be regarded as a Dirichlet character modulo $N p$.

Terminology. Let $\mathscr{K}$ be a local ring of $\phi(N ; K)$ and $\psi$ be a Dirichlet character modulo $N p$. We say that $\psi$ is the character of $\mathscr{K}$ if $\mathscr{K}$ is a direct factor of $q(N, \psi ; K)$. By definition, each local ring $\mathscr{K}$ has a unique character $\psi$.
Corollary 1.6. Let $\mathscr{K}$ be a local ring of $q(N ; K)$ and $\psi$ be the character of $\mathscr{K}$. Let $\varepsilon$ be a character of $\Gamma$ of finite order with $\Gamma_{r}=\operatorname{Ker}(\varepsilon)$. Then, if an ordinary form $f$ of $S_{k}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \Omega\right)$ belongs to $\mathscr{K}$, then $f$ is an element of $S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right), \varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}\right)$. Furthermore, if $\mathscr{K}$ is primitive and if the restriction of $\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}$ to $\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\times}$is non-trivial, then $f$ itself is primitive.

The first assertion is an easy consequence of Corollary 1.3 and the definition of the character of $\mathscr{K}$, and the second follows from [12, Lemma 3.3]. Even if the restriction of $\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}$ to $\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\times}$is trivial, it can happen that the ordinary form $f$ belonging to $\mathscr{K}$ is primitive, but this is possible only when the weight $k$ is equal to 2 by [12, Lemma 3.2]. By Corollary 1.6, it is evident that the character $\psi$ of any local ring of $q(N ; K)$ is even; i.e., $\psi(-1)=1$.

For each weight $k \geqq 2$ and for each character $\varepsilon: \Gamma \rightarrow K$ of finite order with $\operatorname{Ker}(\varepsilon)=\Gamma_{r}$, put

$$
F=\left(\tilde{h}(\mathscr{K}) / P_{k, \varepsilon} \tilde{h}(\mathscr{K})\right) \otimes_{\mathscr{C}_{K}} K
$$

as a subalgebra of $h_{k}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; K\right)$, and decompose

$$
\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; K\right)=F \oplus A \quad \text { as an algebra direct sum. }
$$

Define $\hbar(F)$ (resp. $\hbar(A)$ ) by the projection of $\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ in $F$ (resp. $A$ ), and put

$$
\begin{equation*}
C_{k, \varepsilon}(\mathscr{K})=(h(F) \oplus \nmid(A)) / h_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \tag{1.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, in exactly the same manner as in the proof of [13, Cor.3.8], we can verify
Corollary 1.7. Let $\mathscr{K}$ be a primitive local ring of $q(N ; K)$, and let $\mathscr{C}(\mathscr{K} ; K)$ (resp. $\left.\mathscr{N}_{s}(\mathscr{K} ; K)\right)$ be the torsion Iwasawa module (resp. the pseudo-null module) associated with $\mathscr{K}$ defined in [13, (3.9b)]. Then, for each finite order character $\varepsilon: \Gamma \rightarrow K^{\times}$and for each weight $k \geqq 2$, we have a canonical exact sequence:

$$
0 \rightarrow C_{k, \varepsilon}(\mathscr{K}) \rightarrow \mathscr{C}(\mathscr{K} ; K) / P_{k, \varepsilon} \mathscr{C}(\mathscr{K} ; K) \rightarrow \mathcal{N}_{s}(\mathscr{K} ; K) / P_{k, \varepsilon} \mathscr{N}_{s}(\mathscr{K} ; K) \rightarrow 0
$$

Terminology. We say that a primitive local ring $\mathscr{K}$ of $q(N ; K)$ is defined over $K$ if the algebraic closure of $\mathbf{Q}_{p}$ inside $\mathscr{K}$ coincides with $K$.

If $\mathscr{K}$ is defined over $K$, as seen in [13, Th. 3.6], $\mathscr{K} \otimes_{K} M$ remains a field and gives a primitive local ring of $q(N ; M)=q(N ; K) \otimes_{K} M$ for each finite extension $M / K$. Especially, we know that $\mathscr{C}\left(\mathscr{K} \otimes_{K} M ; M\right) \simeq \mathscr{C}(\mathscr{K} ; K) \otimes_{A_{K}} \Lambda_{M}$ and the degree of the local ring over $\mathscr{L}_{K}$ does not change by scalar extension of ground fields over a field of definition.

## § 2. Galois representations

Let $N$ be a positive integer prime to $p$. To each primitive form $f$ of $S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right), \psi\right)$, one can attach a simple representation $\pi=\pi(f)$ of the absolute Galois group $\mathfrak{G}=\operatorname{Gal}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}} / \mathbf{Q})$ into $\mathrm{GL}_{2}(\Omega)$, which is characterized by the following properties:
(2.1 a) $\pi(f)$ is unramified outside $N p$;
(2.1b) Let $\sigma_{l}$ be the Frobenius element of $\mathfrak{G}$ for each prime loutside $N p$. Then we have that

$$
\operatorname{det}\left(1-\pi\left(\sigma_{l}\right) X\right)=1-a(l, f) X+\psi(l) l^{k-1} X^{2}
$$

When $k=2$, the existence of $\pi(f)$ follows from the Eichler-Shimura congruence relation [25, Th. 7.9]. More generally, this is shown by Deligne [4] for each weight $k \geqq 2$ and by Deligne and Serre [5] for $k=1$. A proof of the simplicity of $\pi(f)$ can be found in Ribet [18].

Let $\mathscr{K}$ be a primitive local ring of $q(N ; K)$ and let $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$ be the integral closure of $\Lambda_{K}$ in $\mathscr{K}$.

Terminology. We say that a representation $\pi$ of $\mathfrak{G}$ into $\mathrm{GL}_{2}(\mathscr{K})$ is continuous if
(i) $\pi$ can be realized on a two dimensional $\mathscr{K}$-vector space $V$ with a $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$ lattice $L$ (in the sense of [1, VII.4.1]) stable under $(\mathfrak{G}$,
(ii) $\pi: \mathfrak{G} \rightarrow \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathscr{J}_{(\mathscr{K})}}(L)$ is continuous, where $\mathrm{Aut}_{\mathscr{I}_{(\mathscr{K}}}(L)$ is equipped with the topology of the projective limit

$$
\operatorname{Aut}_{\mathscr{I}_{(\mathscr{H})}}(L)=\underset{{\underset{\zeta}{j}}^{\lim }}{ } \operatorname{Aut}\left(L / \mathrm{m}^{j} L\right)
$$

for the maximal ideal $\mathfrak{m}$ of $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$.
We say a prime ideal $P$ of $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$ a prime divisor if $P$ is of height 1 . For each prime divisor $P$ of $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$, the localization $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})_{P}$ of $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$ at $P$ becomes a discrete valuation ring, and hence, the localization $L_{P}=L \otimes_{\mathscr{A}(\mathscr{K})} \mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})_{P}$ is free of rank 2 over $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})_{P}$. Let $K(P)$ be the residue field $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})_{P} / P$. Thus $\pi$ induces a representation

$$
\pi:\left(\tilde{5} \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_{2}\left(\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})_{P}\right)\right.
$$

The reduction $\pi \bmod P$ is defined to be the semi-simplification of the combination of $\pi$ with the reduction map: $\mathrm{GL}_{2}\left(\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})_{P}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_{2}(K(P))$. The reduction $\pi \bmod P$ does not depend on the choice of the lattice $L$. If $\pi \bmod P$ is simple, then $\pi \bmod P$ coincides with the combination of $\pi$ and the reduction map.

Let $\psi$ be the character of $\mathscr{K}$ and let $\varepsilon: \Gamma \rightarrow \Omega$ be a character of finite order with $\operatorname{Ker}(\varepsilon)=\Gamma_{r}$. Let $f \in S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right), \varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}\right)$ be an ordinary form belonging to $\mathscr{K}$. We denote by $\pi(f)$, with an abuse of notation, the Galois representation as above associated with the primitive form corresponding to $f$ via (1.9). By Corollary 1.5 , one can attach to $f$ a non-trivial $\mathcal{O}_{K}$-algebra homomorphism $\lambda_{f}$ of $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$ into $\Omega$. Put

$$
P_{f}=\operatorname{Ker}\left(\lambda_{f}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad \mathscr{X}(\mathscr{K})=\operatorname{Spec}(\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})) .
$$

Then $P_{f}$ is a $\Omega$-valued point of $\mathscr{X}(\mathscr{K})$; i.e., $P_{f} \in \mathscr{X}(\mathscr{K})(\Omega)$. The subset of $\mathscr{X}(\mathscr{K})(\Omega)$ of the points obtained from ordinary forms is dense under the Zariski topology on $\mathscr{X}(\mathscr{K})(\Omega)$.

Theorem 2.1. Let $\mathscr{K}$ be a primitive local ring of $q(N ; K)$. Then there exists a continuous representation of $\left(\mathscr{5}\right.$ into $\mathrm{GL}_{2}(\mathscr{K})$ characterized by the following properties:
(2.2a) $\pi$ is simple;
(2.2b) $\pi$ is unramified outside $N p$;
(2.2c) For each ordinary form $f$ of weight $k \geqq 2$ belonging to $\mathscr{K}$, the reduction $\pi \bmod P_{f}$ is equivalent to $\pi(f)$ as a Galois representation into $\mathrm{GL}_{2}(\Omega)$.
Here are some remarks about the theorem, whose proof will be given in $\S 8$ : Firstly, the uniqueness of $\pi$ is obvious since the point set $\left\{P_{f}\right\}$ for ordinary forms belonging to $\mathscr{K}$ is Zariski dense in $\mathscr{X}(\mathscr{K})(\Omega)$. Secondly, if we denote by $t(l)$ and $t(l, l)$ for the images of $T(l)$ and $T(l, l)$ in $\mathscr{K}$, then the assertion (2.2c)
shows that for the Frobenius element $\sigma_{l}$ at each prime $l$ outside $N p$, we have

$$
\operatorname{det}\left(1-\pi\left(\sigma_{l}\right) X\right)=1-t(l) X+l t(l, l) X^{2}
$$

Let $F_{\infty}$ be the unique $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$-extension of $\mathbf{Q}$ unramified outside $p$. Then, by class field theory, $\Gamma$ is canonically identified with $\operatorname{Gal}\left(F_{\infty} / \mathbf{Q}\right)$ via the cyclotomic character. Thus, one may regard the tautological character $l: \Gamma \rightarrow \Lambda_{K}$ as a character of $\mathscr{G}$. By the definition of the character $\psi$ of $\mathscr{K}$, one has that

$$
l t(l, l)=\psi \chi^{-1}\left(\sigma_{l}\right) l\left(\sigma_{l}\right) \in \Lambda_{K} \quad \text { for each } l
$$

where $\chi: \mathfrak{G} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times}$is the cyclotomic character of $\mathfrak{F}$ defined by $\chi\left(\sigma_{l}\right)=l$ and $\psi$ : $\left(\mathfrak{G} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{K}} \times\right.$ is the finite order character whose value at $\sigma_{l}$ is given by $\psi(l)$. Thus $\operatorname{det}(\pi)$ coincides with the character $\psi \chi^{-1} \cdot l$.

As a final remark, we add that the construction of $\pi$ will be done without using any result of Deligne [4]. Thus our proof gives a different method for constructing $\pi(f)$ as in (2.1) for ordinary forms. This method of constructing Galois representations goes back to the paper of Shimura [24], where he showed the existence of $\pi(f)$ in a weaker form than ( $2.1 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}$ ) but even for modular forms for certain quaternion algebras over totally real fields. Recently, by combining Shimura's idea with the theory of etale cohomology, Ohta [17] has shown the conditions (2.1) for the Galois representations of Shimura.

When the local ring $\mathscr{K}$ comes from an imaginary quadratic field as described in $[13, \S 7]$, there is another and a much simpler construction of the representation as in Theorem 2.1. We shall explain this here. We begin by recalling the construction of the local ring. Let $M$ be an imaginary quadratic field and denote by $R$ its ring of algebraic integers. Assume that
(2.3) the fixed prime $p$ is decomposed into the product of two distinct prime ideals in the ring $R$.

We specify one of the factors of $p$ in $R$ by

$$
\mathfrak{p}=\left\{\left.x \in R| | x\right|_{p}<1\right\} .
$$

Fix an ideal $\mathfrak{c}$ of $R$ prime to $p$. For each prime ideal $I$ of $R$, put

$$
\begin{aligned}
R_{\mathrm{I}} & ={\underset{\leftarrow}{n}}_{\lim _{n} R / \mathrm{l}^{n} R, \quad U_{\mathrm{I}}=R_{\mathrm{I}}^{\times},} \\
U_{\mathrm{l}}(\mathrm{c}) & =\left\{x \in U_{\mathrm{l}} \mid x \equiv 1 \bmod \mathrm{c} R_{\mathrm{I}}\right\}, \\
U(\mathrm{c}) & =\prod_{\mathrm{l} \neq \mathfrak{p}} U_{\mathrm{I}}(\mathrm{c}) .
\end{aligned}
$$

For the infinite place $\infty$ of $M$, let $M_{\infty} \simeq \mathbf{C}$ be the completion of $M$ at $\infty$. We define a topological group $W(c)$ by

$$
W(\mathrm{c})=M_{A}^{\times} / \overline{M^{\times} M_{\infty}^{\times} U(\mathrm{c})}
$$

where $M_{A}^{\times}$is the idele group of $M$ and the closure $\overline{M^{\times} M_{\infty}^{\times} U(c)}$ is taken in the topological group $M_{A}^{\times}$. The natural inclusion of $\mathbf{Z}$ into $R$ induces an isomor-
phism of $\Gamma$ onto $U_{p}(\mathfrak{p})$, and thus, we have an embedding of $\Gamma$ into $W(\mathfrak{c})$. Let us fix a maximal $p$-profinite torsion free subgroup $W_{0}(\mathrm{c})$ of $W(\mathrm{c})$ containing $\Gamma$, and let $W_{t}(\mathrm{c})$ be the maximal finite subgroup of $W(\mathrm{c})$.

Lemma 2.2. $W_{0}(\mathfrak{c})$ is independent of c . More precisely, for any ideals c and $\mathbf{c}^{\prime}$ prime to $p$, there is an isomorphism of p-profinite groups between $W_{0}(c)$ and $W_{0}\left(c^{\prime}\right)$ which induces the identity on $\Gamma$. Especially, if the class number of $M$ is prime to $p$, then $W_{0}(c)$ coincides with $\Gamma$.

Proof. By construction, we have a natural surjection: $W(\mathrm{c}) \rightarrow W(1)$. The kernel of this morphism is a finite group, and therefore, it induces an isomorphism of $W_{0}(c)$ onto $W_{0}(1)$, which shows the first assertion. The index [ $\left.W_{0}(1): \Gamma\right]$ divides the class number of $M$; hence the second assertion follows.

Hereafter, we identify $W_{0}(c)$ with $W_{0}(1)$ and write it as $W_{0}$. For each divisor $\mathfrak{c}^{\prime}$ of $\mathfrak{c}$, there is a natural group homomorphism of $W_{t}(\mathrm{c})$ onto $W_{t}\left(\mathrm{c}^{\prime}\right)$. A character $\chi$ of $W_{t}(\mathrm{c})$ is said to be primitive if $\chi$ is not a pull-back of any character of $W_{t}\left(\mathrm{c}^{\prime}\right)$ for any proper divisor $\mathrm{c}^{\prime}$ of c .

Let $K$ be a finite extension of $\mathbf{Q}_{p}$ and by $C(W(c) ; K)$, we denote the Banach space of all continuous functions on $W(c)$ with values in $K$. Let $I$ be the set consisting of all ideals of $R$ prime to $p c$. For each $\mathfrak{a} \in I$, take $x=\left(x_{1}\right) \in M_{A}^{\times}$such that $\mathfrak{a}=\bigcap_{1} x_{1} R_{1}$ in $M$ and $x_{1}=1$ for $\| p c$. Then $x^{-1} \bmod \overline{U(c) M M^{\times} M_{\infty}^{\times}}$is uniquely determined by $\mathfrak{a} \in I$. This correspondence gives an inclusion $i: I \rightarrow W(c)$. Hereafter, by this isomorphism, we regard $I$ as a subset of $W(\mathrm{c})$. Then we define a linear form

$$
\theta: C(W(\mathrm{c}) ; K) \rightarrow \bar{S}(N r(\mathrm{c}) d ; K)
$$

by

$$
\theta(\phi)=\sum_{\mathbf{a} \in I} \phi(\mathfrak{a}) q^{N r(\mathbf{n})},
$$

where $\operatorname{Nr}(a)$ denotes the norm of the ideal $a$ and $-d$ is the discriminant of the extension $M / \mathbf{Q}$. Let the Iwasawa algebra $\mathbf{Z}_{p}[[W(c)]]$ act on $C(W(c) ; K)$ via the translation of the elements of $W(c)$; i.e., $(\phi \mid w)\left(w^{\prime}\right)=\phi\left(w w^{\prime}\right)$ for $\phi \in C(W(c) ; K)$. For each prime ideal I in $I$, let $l$ denote the prime number in $\mathbf{Z}$ divisible by $I$. Then, we have that

$$
\theta(\phi) \left\lvert\, T(l)= \begin{cases}\theta(\phi \mid \mathrm{l})+\theta(\phi \mid \overline{\mathrm{l}}) & \text { if } l=\overline{\mathrm{I}}, \overline{\mathrm{l}} \neq \overline{\mathrm{I}} \text { and } \mathrm{l}, \overline{\mathrm{I}} \in I,  \tag{2.4a}\\ 0 & \text { if } N r(\mathrm{I})=l^{2} \\ \theta(\phi \mid \mathrm{I}) & \text { if } l=\mathrm{l}^{2}, \text { or } l=\overline{\mathrm{l}}, \mathrm{I} \neq \overline{\mathrm{l}} \text { and } \overline{\mathrm{I}} \notin I\end{cases}\right.
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\theta(\phi) \mid z=z \theta(\phi \mid z) \quad \text { for } z \in \Gamma \tag{2.4b}
\end{equation*}
$$

This shows that $\theta$ induces an algebra homomorphism:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi: \hbar^{0}\left(N r(\mathfrak{c}) d, \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{K}[[W(\mathfrak{c})]] . \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

As seen in [13, Th. 7.1] and [28, Th. 4.3], $\varphi$ is generically surjective (namely, it becomes surjective after tensoring $\mathscr{L}_{K}$ ). We know that

$$
\mathcal{O}_{K}[[W(c)]] \simeq \mathcal{O}_{K}\left[\left[W_{0}\right]\right] \otimes_{\Theta_{K}} \mathcal{O}_{K}\left[W_{t}(\mathrm{c})\right],
$$

and each primitive character of $W_{t}(\mathrm{c})$ with valued in $K$ determines a unique irreducible component of $\mathcal{O}_{K}[[W(\mathrm{c})]]$ on which $W_{t}(\mathrm{c})$ acts via $\chi$. It is shown by Weil (e.g. [11, §1]) that there is a bijection between Hecke (ideal) characters $\lambda$ with values in C satisfying

$$
\lambda((a))=a^{j} \quad \text { if } a \in K \quad \text { and } \quad a \equiv 1 \bmod \mathfrak{p} \text { for an integer } j
$$

and continuous characters $\hat{\lambda}$ of $W(\mathrm{c})$ with values in $\Omega$ satisfying

$$
\hat{\lambda}(a)=a^{j} \quad \text { for } a \in U_{p}(p)(\simeq \Gamma)
$$

If $\hat{\lambda}$ corresponds to $\lambda$, the values of $\lambda$ and $\hat{\lambda}$ coincide on $I$.
Fix a Hecke character $\lambda$ such that $\lambda((a))=a$ if $a \equiv 1 \operatorname{modp}$ (such $\lambda$ exists because $p \geqq 5$ ), and denote by $\lambda_{1}$ the restriction to $W_{0}$ of the corresponding $\Omega$ valued character. Via the natural surjection: $W(\mathfrak{c}) \rightarrow W(1)$, we may regard $\lambda_{1}$ as a character of $W(c)$. Define, for each $0 \leqq j \in \mathbf{Z}$, a character $\lambda_{j}: W(c) \rightarrow \Omega$ by $\lambda_{j}(w)$ $=\left(\lambda_{1}(w)\right)^{j}$. Then (2.5) shows the following refinement of [13, Th. 7.1]:

Proposition 2.3. For each primitive character $\chi$ of $W_{t}(\mathfrak{c})$ with values in $K$, there is a unique primitive local ring $\mathscr{K}$ of $q(N r(\mathfrak{c}) d ; K)$ characterized by the following properties:
(2.6a) The morphism (2.5) induces an isomorphism:

$$
\mathscr{K} \simeq \mathscr{O}_{K}\left[\left[W_{0}\right]\right] \otimes_{A_{K}} \mathscr{L}_{K}
$$

(2.6b) For each character of finite order $\varepsilon: W_{0} \rightarrow \Omega$ with $\Gamma_{r}=\Gamma \cap \operatorname{Ker}(\varepsilon)$ and for each non-negative integer $j$, the theta series $\theta\left(\varepsilon \chi \lambda_{j}\right)$ in $S_{j+1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N r(c) d p^{r}\right)\right)$ belongs to $K$.

Now we shall construct the representation $\pi$ as in Theorem 2.1 for the local ring $\mathscr{K}$ given in Proposition 2.3. By definition, there is a tautological character

$$
\Phi: W_{0} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{K}\left[\left[W_{0}\right]\right]
$$

given by $\Phi(w)=w \in \mathcal{O}_{K}\left[\left[W_{0}\right]\right]$ for $w \in W_{0}$. Since $\chi$ has values in $\mathcal{O}_{K}$, we can define another character $\chi \cdot \Phi: \quad W(c) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{K}\left[\left[W_{0}\right]\right]$ by $\chi \cdot \Phi(w)$ $=\lambda_{1}\left(w_{0}\right)^{-1} \chi\left(w_{t}\right) \Phi\left(w_{0}\right)$ where we write $w=\left(w_{0}, w_{t}\right) \in W(\mathfrak{c})$ with $w_{0} \in W_{0}$ and $w_{t} \in W_{t}(\mathbf{c})$. Let $\varepsilon: W_{0} \rightarrow K$ be a character of finite order. Then for each integer $j$, the ideal $\mathfrak{p}_{j, \varepsilon}$ of $\mathcal{O}_{K}\left[\left[W_{0}\right]\right]$ generated by $\Phi(w)-\varepsilon \lambda_{j}(w)$ for $w \in W_{0}$ is a prime divisor of $\mathscr{G}_{K}\left[\left[W_{0}\right]\right]$ over the prime element $P_{j, \varepsilon^{\prime}}$ of $\Lambda_{K}$ for $\varepsilon^{\prime}=\left.\varepsilon\right|_{r}$. By definition, $\chi \cdot \Phi \bmod \mathfrak{p}_{j+1, \varepsilon}$ coincides with $\varepsilon \chi \lambda_{j}$ as a character of $W(c)$. By class field theory, the group $M_{A}^{\times} / \overline{M^{\times} M_{\infty}^{\times}}$is isomorphic to the Galois group over $M$ of the maximal abelian extension $M_{a b}$ in $\overline{\mathbf{Q}}$ of $M$. Thus $\chi \cdot \Phi$ can be regarded as a character of the Galois group $\boldsymbol{W}_{M}=\operatorname{Gal}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}} / M)$. Let $\pi$ be the induced representation of $\chi \cdot \Phi$ to $\bar{G}=\operatorname{Gal}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}} / \mathbf{Q})$; then, we have a two dimensional representation

$$
\pi: \mathfrak{G} \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_{2}\left(\mathcal{O}_{K}\left[\left[W_{0}\right]\right]\right)
$$

By definition, $\pi \bmod \mathfrak{p}_{j+1, \varepsilon}$ gives the induced representation of $\varepsilon \chi \lambda_{j}$ from $\mathscr{F}_{M}$ to (5. Note that the representation $\pi\left(\theta\left(\varepsilon \chi \lambda_{j}\right)\right)$ as in (2.1) is nothing but the induced representation of $\varepsilon \chi \lambda_{j}$ from $\boldsymbol{\xi}_{M}$ to $\boldsymbol{\xi}$. Thus we have

Theorem 2.4. The induced representation of $\chi \cdot \Phi$ from $\mathfrak{G}_{M}$ to $\mathfrak{G}$ gives the representation $\pi$ as in (2.2) attached to the local ring $\mathscr{K}$ of $q(N r(c) d ; K)$ given in Proposition 2.3.

Here are some remarks about this theorem: Firstly, the induced representation of $\chi \cdot \Phi$ to $\mathfrak{G}$ is simple, because the inner automorphism of $\mathfrak{G}$ induced by complex conjugation changes the character $\chi \cdot \Phi$. Secondly, the construction of the induced representation can be carried out even for primes $p=2$ or 3 with minor modification.

## §3. A result on cohomology groups of modular curves

Fix a positive integer $N$ prime to $p$. It is well known (e.g. [9, p. 240]) that the group $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ has no torsion if $N p^{r} \geqq 3$. We always consider $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ for positive $r$ with $p \geqq 5$; so, this condition is automatically satisfied in our case. Put, for the upper half complex plane $\mathfrak{H}$

$$
Y_{r}=\mathfrak{S} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)
$$

as a complex manifold, and let $X_{r}$ denote its smooth compactification. We consider usual sheaf cohomology groups

$$
H^{i}\left(Y_{r}, M\right) \text { and } H^{i}\left(X_{r}, M\right)
$$

of each constant sheaf $M$ of $\mathbf{Z}$-modules. We can identify canonically $H^{1}\left(X_{r}, \mathbf{R}\right)$ with the de Rham cohomology group on $X_{r}$ with coefficients in $\mathbf{R}$. Then, the correspondence: $f \mapsto \operatorname{Re}(f d z)$ gives an $\mathbf{R}$-linear isomorphism

$$
\begin{equation*}
S_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)\right) \simeq H^{1}\left(X_{r}, \mathbf{R}\right) \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

As given in Shimura [25, Chap. 8], one can define a natural action of Hecke operators $T(l)$ and $T(l, l)$ on $H^{1}\left(X_{r}, M\right)$ and $H^{1}\left(Y_{r}, M\right)$ (for details, see the following section). Then, the morphism (3.1) is compatible with the action of Hecke operators on both sides. It is well known that

$$
H^{1}\left(X_{r}, M\right)=H^{1}\left(X_{r}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}} M \quad \text { and } \quad H^{1}\left(Y_{r}, M\right)=H^{1}\left(Y_{r}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}} M
$$

Thus, the Hecke algebra $h_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}\right)$ acts on $H^{1}\left(X_{r}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ because of (3.1), and therefore, $h_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ acts on $H^{1}\left(X_{r}, \mathbf{Q}_{p}\right), H^{1}\left(X_{r}, \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ and $H^{1}\left(X_{r}, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)$ for $\mathbf{T}_{p}$ $=\mathbf{Q}_{p} / \mathbf{Z}_{p}$. If $U$ denotes either of $X_{r}$ or $Y_{r}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
H^{1}\left(U, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \simeq H^{1}\left(U, \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{T}_{p} \simeq H^{1}\left(U, \mathbf{Q}_{p}\right) / H^{1}\left(U, \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

We simply write

$$
\mathscr{V}_{r}=H^{1}\left(X_{r}, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad \mathscr{W}_{r}=H^{1}\left(Y_{r}, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) .
$$

By (3.2), $\mathscr{V}_{r}$ and $\mathscr{F}_{r}$ are $p$-divisible modules and their $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$-corank are finite. Thus $\operatorname{End}\left(\mathscr{V}_{r}\right)$ and $\operatorname{End}\left(\mathscr{W}_{r}\right)$ are free of finite rank over $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$, and therefore, we can define the idempotent attached to $T(p)$ in End $\left(\mathscr{V}_{r}\right)$ and $\operatorname{End}\left(\mathscr{W}_{r}\right)$ by the $p$-adic limit

$$
e_{r}=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} T(p)^{p^{p^{n}\left(p^{t}-1\right)}}
$$

for a suitable positive integer $t$. We shall define the ordinary parts of $\mathscr{V}_{r}$ and $\mathscr{W}_{r}$ by

$$
\mathscr{V}_{r}^{0}=e_{r} \mathscr{V}_{r} \quad \text { and } \quad \mathscr{W}_{r}^{0}=e_{r} \mathscr{W}_{r}
$$

Naturally, $\mathscr{r}_{r}^{0}$ is a module over $\ell_{2}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$. Since $\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ normalizes $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ and the quotient $\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right) / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ is isomorphic to $\left(\mathbf{Z} / N p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)^{x}$, this finite group acts on $\mathscr{V}_{r}^{0}$ and $\mathscr{W}_{r}^{0}$. We specify this isomorphism by

$$
\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right) \ni\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \mapsto d \bmod N p^{r} \in\left(\mathbf{Z} / N p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\times},
$$

and we take the limit:

$$
\mathscr{V}=\underset{r}{\lim \mathscr{V}_{r}}, \quad \mathscr{W}=\underset{r}{\lim \mathscr{W}_{r}}, \quad \mathscr{V}^{0}=\underset{r}{\lim \mathscr{V}_{r}^{0}}, \quad \mathscr{W}^{0}=\underset{r}{\lim \mathscr{W}_{r}^{0}}
$$

and

$$
Z={\underset{\leftarrow}{r}}_{\lim _{r}}\left(\mathbf{Z} / N p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\times} \simeq \mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times} \times(\mathbf{Z} / N \mathbf{Z})^{\times}
$$

where the first four injective limits are taken with respect to the restriction morphisms of cohomology groups. Then, the topological group $Z$ naturally acts on $\mathscr{V}, \mathscr{V}^{0}, \mathscr{W}$ and $\mathscr{W}^{0}$. We regard $\Gamma$ as a subgroup of $Z$. Then these modules become continuous modules over the Iwasawa algebra $A=\mathbf{Z}_{p}[[\Gamma]]$ if we equip with them the discrete topology. Let $V^{0}$ and $W^{0}$ be the Pontryagin dual modules of $\mathscr{V}^{0}$ and $\mathscr{W}^{0}$; i.e.,

$$
V^{0}=\operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathscr{V}^{0}, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad W^{0}=\operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathscr{W}^{0}, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)
$$

Then $V^{0}$ and $W^{0}$ are compact $A$-modules.
Theorem 3.1. Let $\Gamma_{r}$ denote the subgroup $1+p^{r} \mathbf{Z}_{p}$ of $\Gamma$. Then we have
(i) For each integer $r>0$, the restriction morphism of cohomology groups induces an isomorphism of the module $\mathscr{V}_{r}^{0}$ (resp. $\mathscr{W}_{r}^{0}$ ) onto the module $\left(\mathscr{V}^{0}\right)^{I_{r}}$ (resp. $\left.\left(\mathscr{W}^{0}\right)^{I_{r}}\right)$ of all $\Gamma_{r}$-invariants of $\mathscr{V}^{0}$ (resp. $\mathscr{W}^{0}$ ).
(ii) The $\Lambda$-modules $V^{0}$ and $W^{0}$ are free of finite rank over $\Lambda$.
(iii) $\operatorname{rank}_{\Lambda}\left(V^{0}\right)=2 \cdot \operatorname{rank}_{\Lambda}\left(\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right)$ and

$$
\operatorname{rank}_{A}\left(W^{0}\right)=\operatorname{rank}_{A}\left(V^{0}\right)+\frac{1}{2} \varphi(p) \sum_{0<t \mid N} \varphi(t) \varphi(N / t)
$$

where $\varphi$ denotes the Euler function and truns over all divisor of $N$.
As will become clear in the proof of Theorem 3.1, which will be given in $\S 6$, the restriction morphism of $\mathscr{W}_{r}$ into $\mathscr{W}$ has fairly big kernel, and thus, the assertion similar to Theorem 3.1 for the whole $\mathscr{W}$ is false.

## §4. Parabolic cohomology

In this and next section, we gather some results on the cohomology groups of $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$, which play a central role in the proof of Theorem 3.1. Let $\mathrm{GL}_{2}(\mathbf{R})$ act on the upper half complex plane $\mathfrak{y}$ in the following manner: For $\alpha \in \mathrm{GL}_{2}(\mathbf{R})$
with $\operatorname{det}(\alpha)>0$, we let $\alpha$ act on $\mathfrak{S}$ through the linear fractional transformation, and for $\varepsilon=\left(\begin{array}{rr}1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1\end{array}\right)$ we let $\varepsilon$ act on $\mathfrak{G}$ by $\varepsilon(z)=-\bar{z}$. Then this gives a well defined (real analytic) action of $\mathrm{GL}_{2}(\mathbf{R})$ on $\mathfrak{G}$. Let $t: M_{2}(\mathbf{R}) \rightarrow M_{2}(\mathbf{R})$ be the main involution defined by $\alpha+\alpha^{i}=\operatorname{Tr}(\alpha)$, and let $A$ be a semi-group in $\mathrm{GL}_{2}(\mathbf{Q})$. Define another semi-group $\Delta^{\prime}$ by the image of $\Delta$ under $t$. Let $M$ be a Z-module with left $\Delta^{2}$-action and $\Phi$ be a congruence subgroup of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ contained in $\Delta$ and $\Delta^{t}$. Thus $M$ becomes a left $\Phi$-module. We can define the abstract Hecke ring $R(\Phi, \Delta)$ by giving the multiplication law as in $[25,3.1]$ on the free $\mathbf{Z}$-module generated by double cosets $\Phi \alpha \Phi$ for all $\alpha \in \Delta$. We shall consider the usual cohomology group $H^{1}(\Phi, M)$ and the parabolic cohomology group $H_{P}^{1}(\Phi, M)$ defined as follows: Let $U$ be any unipotent subgroup of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Q})$ and put $\Phi_{U}=\{ \pm 1\} U \cap \Phi$. Then we have the restriction map

$$
\operatorname{res}_{U}: H^{1}(\Phi, M) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi_{U}, M\right) .
$$

We shall define
(4.1 a) $H_{P}^{1}(\Phi, M)=\left\{c \in H^{1}(\Phi, M) \mid \operatorname{res}_{U}(c)=0\right.$ for all unipotent subgroups $\left.U\right\}$.

Let $U_{\infty}$ be the standard unipotent subgroup $\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{cc}1 & u \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, u \in \mathbf{Q}\right\}$. Then, every unipotent subgroup $U$ of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Q})$ is written as $\alpha U_{\infty} \alpha^{-1}$ with $\alpha \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$. The correspondence: $U \mapsto \alpha(\infty) \in \mathbf{P}^{1}(\mathbf{Q})=\mathbf{Q} \bigcup\{\infty\}$ gives a bijection between unipotent subgroups and cusps for $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$; so, for each cusp $s \in \mathbf{P}^{1}(\mathbf{Q})$, we may write $U_{s}$ for the corresponding unipotent subgroup. We write $\Phi_{s}$ for $\Phi_{U_{s}}$. Another description of $\Phi_{s}$ is given by

$$
\Phi_{s}=\{\alpha \in \Phi \mid \alpha(s)=s\}
$$

Let $C(\Phi)$ be a representative set for the $\Phi$-equivalence classes of cusps, which is a finite set. Then for each cusp $s \in \mathbf{P}^{1}(\mathbf{Q})$, we can find $\gamma \in \Phi$ and $s_{0} \in C(\Phi)$ so that $\gamma \Phi_{s} \gamma^{-1}=\Phi_{s_{0}}$. Thus it is sufficient to consider the restriction map res ${ }_{U_{s}}$ only for cusps in $C(\Phi)$ in order to define the parabolic cohomology group. This simplified definition gives an exact sequence:

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \rightarrow H_{P}^{1}(\Phi, M) \rightarrow H^{1}(\Phi, M) \rightarrow \underset{s \in C(\Phi)}{\oplus} H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s}, M\right), \tag{4.1b}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the last arrow sends each cohomology class to the sum of its restriction to $\Phi_{s}$. Put $G^{i}(\Phi, M)=\bigoplus_{s \in C(\Phi)} H^{i}\left(\Phi_{s}, M\right)$. We shall define the action of the abstract Hecke ring $R(\Phi, \Delta)$ on $H^{1}(\Phi, M), H_{P}^{1}(\Phi, M)$ and $G^{1}(\Phi, M)$ by following [25, 8.3]. Let $u: \Phi \rightarrow M$ be a 1-cocycle; thus, $u$ satisfies the relation: $u(\alpha \beta)=\alpha u(\beta)$ $+u(\alpha)$ for all $\alpha, \beta \in \Phi$. Let $\Phi^{\prime}$ be another congruence subgroup of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ contained in $\Delta$ and $\Delta^{l}$. We shall define an operator $\left[\Phi \alpha \Phi^{\prime}\right]$ : $H^{1}(\Phi, M) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi^{\prime}, M\right)$ for each double coset $\Phi \alpha \Phi^{\prime}$ in $\Delta$. Decompose the double coset $\Phi \alpha \Phi^{\prime}$ into a disjoint union of left cosets $\bigcup_{i} \Phi \alpha_{i}$. Then the number of left cosets in $\Phi \alpha \Phi^{\prime}$ is finite and for each $\gamma \in \Phi^{\prime}$, by definition we can find $\gamma_{i} \in \Phi$ so that $\gamma_{i} \alpha_{j}=\alpha_{i} \gamma$ for some $\alpha_{j}$. Then we can define a map $v: \Phi^{\prime} \rightarrow M$ by $v(\gamma)$ $=\sum_{i} \alpha_{i}^{i} \cdot u\left(\gamma_{i}\right)$. One can check that $v$ is a 1-cocycle, and the cohomology class of
$v$ depends only on the cohomology class of $u$. Thus this correspondence: $u \mapsto v$ gives a morphism

$$
\left[\Phi \propto \Phi^{\prime}\right]: H^{1}(\Phi, M) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi^{\prime}, M\right)
$$

By definition, $\left[\Phi \alpha \Phi^{\prime}\right]$ takes parabolic cocycles into themselves and defines an action of $\left[\Phi \alpha \Phi^{\prime}\right]$ on $H_{P}^{1}(\Phi, M)$. By applying this argument to the special case: $\Phi=\Phi^{\prime}$, the abstract Hecke ring $R(\Phi, \Delta)$ acts on $H^{1}(\Phi, M)$ and $H_{P}^{1}(\Phi, M)$. Similarly, we can define an operator

$$
\left[\Phi \alpha \Phi^{\prime}\right]: H^{0}(\Phi, M) \rightarrow H^{0}\left(\Phi^{\prime}, M\right)
$$

by putting $x \mid\left[\Phi \alpha \Phi^{\prime}\right]=\sum_{i} \alpha_{i}^{i} \cdot x$ for each $\Phi$-invariant $x \in M$. Via this action, $R(\Phi, \Delta)$ acts on $H^{i}(\Phi, M)$ for $i=0,1$ functorially. We shall now introduce an action of $R(\Phi, \Delta)$ on $G^{i}(\Phi, M)$. If the number of left $\Phi_{t}$-cosets in $\Phi_{t} \alpha \Phi_{s}^{\prime}$ for $t \in C(\Phi)$ and $s \in C\left(\Phi^{\prime}\right)$ is finite, we can define a morphism

$$
\left[\Phi_{t} \propto \Phi_{s}^{\prime}\right]: H^{i}\left(\Phi_{t}, M\right) \rightarrow H^{i}\left(\Phi_{s}^{\prime}, M\right) \quad \text { for } i=0,1
$$

in the same manner as above. Fix $s \in C\left(\Phi^{\prime}\right)$ and write, as disjoint unions,
(4.2a) $\quad \Phi \alpha \Phi^{\prime}=\bigcup_{i} \Phi \beta_{i} \Phi_{s}^{\prime}$,
(4.2b) $\Phi \beta_{i} \Phi_{s}^{\prime}=\bigcup_{j} \Phi \beta_{i} \pi_{j}$ with $\pi_{j} \in \Phi_{s}^{\prime}$ for each $\beta_{i}$ in (4.2a).

Lemma 4.1. Let $t=\beta_{i}(s)$ in $\mathbf{P}^{1}(\mathbf{Q})$. Then the union $\bigcup_{j} \Phi_{t} \beta_{i} \pi_{j}$ coincides with $\Phi_{t} \beta_{i} \Phi_{s}^{\prime}$ and is disjoint. Especially, the number of left cosets in $\Phi_{t} \beta_{i} \Phi_{s}^{\prime}$ is finite.

Proof. For each $\delta \in \Phi_{t} \beta_{i} \Phi_{s}^{\prime}$, write $\delta=\delta_{t} \beta_{i} \delta_{s}$ with $\delta_{t} \in \Phi_{t}$ and $\delta_{s} \in \Phi_{s}^{\prime}$. Since $\Phi \beta_{i} \Phi_{s}^{\prime}$ $=\bigcup_{j} \Phi \beta_{i} \pi_{j}$, we can find $j$ and $\gamma \in \Phi$ so that $\delta=\gamma \beta_{i} \pi_{j}$. Then we know that

$$
\gamma^{-1} \delta_{t}=\beta_{i} \pi_{j} \delta_{s}^{-1} \beta_{i}^{-1}
$$

and thus $\gamma^{-1} \delta_{t}(t)=t$. This shows that $\gamma \in \Phi_{t}$, and we have

$$
\Phi_{t} \beta_{i} \Phi_{s}^{\prime}=\bigcup_{j} \Phi_{t} \beta_{i} \pi_{j}
$$

Since $\Phi_{t} \beta_{i} \pi_{j} \subset \Phi \beta_{i} \pi_{j}$, it is disjoint.
Now we are ready to introduce a morphism

$$
\left[\Phi \propto \Phi^{\prime}\right]: G^{i}(\Phi, M) \rightarrow G^{i}\left(\Phi^{\prime}, M\right) \quad \text { for } i=0,1 .
$$

For a given $s \in C\left(\Phi^{\prime}\right)$, decompose $\Phi \alpha \Phi^{\prime}$ as in (4.2a). By definition, we can find $\gamma \in \Phi$ so that $\gamma \beta_{i}(s) \in C(\Phi)$. Thus, we may assume that $\beta_{i}(s) \in C(\Phi)$ by substituting $\gamma \beta_{i}$ for $\beta_{i}$ if necessary. Then, by Lemma 4.1, we can define a morphism

$$
\left[\Phi_{t} \beta_{i} \Phi_{s}^{\prime}\right]: H^{i}\left(\Phi_{i}, M\right) \rightarrow H^{i}\left(\Phi_{s}^{\prime}, M\right) \quad \text { for } t=\beta_{i}(s)
$$

For $c \in G^{i}(\Phi, M)\left(\operatorname{resp} . G^{i}\left(\Phi^{\prime}, M\right)\right)$, let us write $c_{t}\left(\operatorname{resp} . c_{s}\right)$ for the component of $c$ in $H^{i}\left(\Phi_{i}, M\right)\left(\operatorname{resp} . H^{i}\left(\Phi_{s}^{\prime}, M\right)\right.$ ). Then, we shall define

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(c \mid\left[\Phi \alpha \Phi^{\prime}\right]\right)_{s}=\sum_{i} c_{\beta_{i}(s)} \mid\left[\Phi_{\beta_{t}(s)} \beta_{i} \Phi_{s}^{\prime}\right] \tag{4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proposition 4.2. The operator defined by (4.3) depends only on the double coset $\Phi \propto \Phi^{\prime}$, and via this action, the module $G^{i}(\Phi, M)$ becomes a $R(\Phi, \Delta)$-module. Furthermore, the exact sequence (4.1b) gives that of $R(\Phi, \Delta)$-modules.

Proof. We shall show only that the operator (4.3) is well defined, since the other assertions follow from the definition and the result in [25, 3.1]. If $\beta \in \Phi \beta_{i} \Phi_{s}^{\prime}$, then we can write $\beta=\gamma \beta_{i} \gamma_{s}$ with $\gamma \in \Phi$ and $\gamma_{s} \in \Phi_{s}^{\prime}$. Moreover, if $t=\beta(s)$ $=\beta_{i}(s)$, then $t=\beta(s)=\gamma \beta_{i} \gamma_{s}(s)=\gamma \beta_{i}(s)=\gamma(t)$, which shows that $\gamma \in \Phi_{t}$ and $\Phi_{t} \beta \Phi_{s}^{\prime}$ $=\Phi_{t} \beta_{i} \Phi_{s}^{\prime}$. This shows that the operator $\left[\Phi \alpha \Phi^{\prime}\right]$ does not depend on the choice of $\beta_{i}$ and is determined only by the double coset $\Phi \alpha \Phi^{\prime}$.

Now we shall relate the cohomology groups $H^{1}(\Phi, M)$ and $H_{p}^{1}(\Phi, M)$ with those of certain sheaves on $\Phi \backslash \mathfrak{G}$. Assume that

## (4.4) $\Phi$ has no non-trivial finite subgroup

Later, we will be chiefly concerned with the groups $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ with $p \geqq 5$ and $r \geqq 1$, and this condition is automatically satisfied in this case. Write $Y$ for the complex (open) manifold $\Phi \backslash \mathfrak{5}$. We give the $\Delta^{l}$-module $M$ the discrete topology and define $F(M)=\Phi \backslash(\mathfrak{H} \times M)$. Then $F(M)$ is an étale covering of $Y$, and we can consider the sheaf of continuous sections of $F(M)$ over $Y$, which we denote by the same symbol $F(M)$. When we have to indicate that $F(M)$ is a sheaf on $Y$, we write $\left.F(M)\right|_{Y}$ instead of $F(M)$. Then, we consider the usual cohomology group $H^{1}(Y, F(M))$ and that of compact support $H_{c}^{1}(Y, F(M))$. We shall define the parabolic (sheaf) cohomology group $H_{P}^{1}(Y, F(M))$ by the natural image of $H_{c}^{1}(Y, F(M))$ in $H^{1}(Y, F(M))$. Then, there are well known isomorphisms (e.g. [9, Prop. 1.1]), which make the following diagram commutative:


We now recall the action of double cosets on sheaf cohomology groups (e.g. [ $9, \S 3]$ ). Let $\Phi^{\prime}$ be another congruence subgroup of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ satisfying (4.4) and contained in $\Delta$ and $\Delta^{2}$. Put for each $\alpha \in \Delta$,

$$
\Phi_{\alpha}=\Phi^{\prime} \cap \alpha^{-1} \Phi \alpha, \quad \Phi^{\alpha}=\alpha \Phi^{\prime} \alpha^{-1} \cap \Phi=\alpha \Phi_{\alpha} \alpha^{-1}
$$

and

$$
Y^{\prime}=\Phi^{\prime} \backslash \mathfrak{H}, \quad Y^{\alpha}=\Phi^{\alpha} \backslash \mathfrak{H}, \quad Y_{\alpha}=\Phi_{\alpha} \backslash \mathfrak{H}
$$

Then the map $\alpha: \mathfrak{G} \times M \rightarrow \mathfrak{F} \times M$ defined by $\alpha(z, v)=\left(\alpha^{-1}(z), \alpha^{1} v\right)$ induces a morphism $[\alpha]:\left.\left.F(M)\right|_{Y^{\alpha}} \rightarrow F(M)\right|_{Y^{\alpha}}$, which gives rise to a morphism [ $\quad$ ]: $H^{i}\left(Y^{\alpha}, F(M)\right) \rightarrow H^{i}\left(Y_{\alpha}, F(M)\right)$. Since $Y_{\alpha} / Y^{\prime}$ is an etale covering, we have the trace map

$$
\operatorname{Tr}_{Y_{\alpha} / Y^{\prime}}: H^{i}\left(Y_{\alpha}, F(M)\right) \rightarrow H^{i}\left(Y^{\prime}, F(M)\right)
$$

and the restriction map

$$
\operatorname{res}_{Y^{\alpha} / Y}: H^{i}(Y, F(M)) \rightarrow H^{i}\left(Y^{\alpha}, F(M)\right)
$$

We shall define the action of double coset

$$
\left[\Phi \propto \Phi^{\prime}\right]: H^{i}(Y, F(M)) \rightarrow H^{i}\left(Y^{\prime}, F(M)\right)
$$

by $\operatorname{Tr}_{Y_{\alpha /} / Y^{\prime}}[\alpha] \circ \operatorname{res}_{Y^{\alpha} / Y}$. In exactly the same manner, we define the action of [ $\Phi \alpha \Phi^{\prime}$ ] on $H_{c}^{i}(Y, F(M))$ and $H^{1}(Y, F(M))$. This action is compatible with the isomorphism (4.5).

Let us now give some examples of modules $M$, which will be dealt with later. Firstly, we consider the column vector space $L_{n}(\mathbf{Z})=\mathbf{Z}^{n+1}$ for each nonnegative integer $n$. Let ${ }^{t}(x, y)$ be a variable vector in $L_{1}(\mathbf{Z})$ and define

$$
\binom{x}{y}^{n}={ }^{t}\left(x^{n}, x^{n-1} y, \ldots, y^{n}\right) \in L_{n}(\mathbf{Z})
$$

We let $M_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ act on $L_{n}(\mathbf{Z})$ through the symmetric $n$-th tensor representation explicitly specified by

$$
\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
e & d
\end{array}\right) \cdot\binom{x}{y}^{n}=\binom{a x+b y}{c x+d y}^{n}
$$

For any $\mathbf{Z}$-module $A$, put $L_{n}(A)=L_{n}(\mathbf{Z}) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}} A$, which is equipped with the natural left action of $M_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$. For $\Phi=\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$, we take $M_{2}(\mathbf{Z}) \cap G L_{2}(\mathbf{Q})$ as the semi-group $\Delta$. Then the Hecke ring $R(\Phi, \Delta)$ acts on the cohomology groups for $L_{n}(A)$. For each prime $l$, the Hecke operators $T(l)$ and $T(l, l)$ on the cohomology groups are given by the action of double cosets:

$$
\begin{align*}
T(l) & =\left[\Phi\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & l
\end{array}\right) \Phi\right]  \tag{4.6a}\\
T(l, l) & = \begin{cases}{\left[\Phi l \sigma_{l} \Phi\right]} & \text { if } l \nmid N p^{r}, \\
0 & \text { if } l N p^{r},\end{cases}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\sigma_{l}$ is an element of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ such that $\sigma_{l} \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}* & * \\ 0 & l\end{array}\right) \bmod N p^{r}$. We define the operator $T(1, n)$ for positive integer $n$ by

$$
T(1, n)=\left[\Phi\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0  \tag{4.6b}\\
0 & n
\end{array}\right) \Phi\right]
$$

Next, we shall introduce another module. Let $p$ be the fixed prime and $N$ be a positive integer prime to $p$. For integers $r \geqq s \geqq 0$, put

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Phi_{r}^{s} & =\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z}) \right\rvert\, c \equiv 0 \bmod N p^{r}, a \equiv d \equiv 1 \bmod N p^{s}\right\} \\
\Delta_{r}^{s} & =\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \in M_{2}(\mathbf{Z}) \right\rvert\, a d-b c>0, c \equiv 0 \bmod N p^{r}, a \equiv 1 \bmod N p^{s}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

For each integer $j$, let $\left(\Delta_{r}^{S}\right)^{1}$ act on $\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}$ by

$$
\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right)^{\prime} \cdot x=a^{j} x \quad\left(\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \in \Delta_{r}^{s}\right)
$$

Write this $\left(\Delta_{r}^{s}\right)^{t}$-module by $\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(j)$. Then the Hecke ring $R\left(\Phi_{r}^{s}, \Delta_{r}^{s}\right)$ acts on the cohomology groups for this module. Especially, we can define Hecke operators $T(l), T(l, l)$ and $T(1, n)$ for the cohomology groups of $\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(j)$ by (4.6a, b). For our later use, we shall cite a result of [25, Chap. 3]:

## Lemma 4.3.

(i) We have an equality of double cosets: $\Phi_{r}^{s}\left(\begin{array}{cc}1 & 0 \\ 0 & p^{m}\end{array}\right) \Phi_{r}^{s}=\Phi_{r}^{s}\left(\begin{array}{cc}1 & 0 \\ 0 & p^{m}\end{array}\right) \Phi_{r-m}^{s}$ for each $r, s$ and $m$ satisfying $r-s \geqq m>0$ and $s \geqq 1$; especially,

$$
\Phi_{r}^{s}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & 0 \\
0 & p^{r-s}
\end{array}\right) \Phi_{r}^{s}=\Phi_{r}^{s}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & 0 \\
0 & p^{r-s}
\end{array}\right) \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right) .
$$

(ii) Let $r, s$ and $m$ be as above. Take $\alpha_{u} \in M_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ for each $u \in \mathbf{Z}$ so that

$$
\alpha_{u} \equiv\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & u \\
0 & p^{m}
\end{array}\right) \bmod N p^{\max (m, r)} \quad \text { and } \quad \operatorname{det}\left(\alpha_{u}\right)=p^{m}
$$

Then we have a disjoint decomposition:

$$
\Phi_{r}^{s}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & 0 \\
0 & p^{m}
\end{array}\right) \Phi_{r}^{s}=\bigcup_{u \bmod p^{m}} \Phi_{r}^{s} \alpha_{u}
$$

(iii) For each prime $l$, we have disjoint decompositions:

$$
\Phi_{r}^{s}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & l
\end{array}\right) \Phi_{r}^{s}= \begin{cases}\bigcup_{u \bmod l} \Phi_{r}^{s}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & u \\
0 & l
\end{array}\right) \cup \Phi_{r}^{s} \sigma_{l}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
l & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right), & \text { if } l \nmid N p \\
\bigcup_{u \bmod l} \Phi_{r}^{s}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & u \\
0 & l
\end{array}\right), & \text { if } l \mid N p\end{cases}
$$

and

$$
\Phi_{r}^{s} l \sigma_{l} \Phi_{r}^{s}=\Phi_{r}^{s} l \sigma_{l} \quad \text { if } l \mid N p
$$

where $\sigma_{l}$ is an element of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ satisfying $\sigma_{l} \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}* & * \\ 0 & l\end{array}\right) \bmod N p^{r}$.
(iv) Take $\delta \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ such that $\delta \equiv\left(\begin{array}{rr}0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0\end{array}\right) \bmod p^{2 r}$ and $\delta \equiv 1 \bmod N^{2}$. Then we have a disjoint decomposition:

$$
\Phi_{r}^{0} \delta \Phi_{r}^{0}=\bigcup_{u \bmod p^{r}} \Phi_{r}^{0} \delta\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & u \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

The assertions (i), (ii) and (iii) follow from [25, 3.3] by a straight forward calculation, and (iv) is well known (e.g. [10, p. 235]); so, we omit the proof.

We now relate the cohomology groups for $L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)$ and $\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)$. Define maps

$$
i_{r}: L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n) \quad \text { and } \quad j_{r}:\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)(-n) \rightarrow L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)
$$

by $i_{r}\left({ }^{t}\left(x_{0}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)\right)=x_{n}$ and $j_{r}(x)={ }^{t}(x, 0, \ldots, 0)$. We write simply $\Phi_{r}$ and $\Delta_{r}$ for $\Phi_{r}^{0}$ and $\Delta_{r}^{0}$. Then $i_{r}$ and $j_{r}$ are morphisms of $\Phi_{r}$-modules, and thus, they covariantly induce morphism of cohomology groups

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(i_{r}\right)_{*}: H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right), \\
& \left(j_{r}\right)_{*}: H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(-n)\right) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

which also induce morphism of parabolic cohomology groups. Next, we choose $\tau \in M_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ such that $\operatorname{det}(\tau)=p^{r}, \tau \equiv\left(\begin{array}{cc}0 & -1 \\ p^{r} & 0\end{array}\right) \bmod p^{2 r}$ and $\tau \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & 0 \\ 0 & p^{r}\end{array}\right) \bmod N^{2}$.
Then, $\tau \Phi_{r} \tau^{-1}=\Phi_{r}$ and

$$
\tau\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \tau^{-1} \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}
d & * \\
* & a
\end{array}\right) \bmod p^{r} \quad \text { for }\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \in \Phi_{r} .
$$

Let $\varphi$ denote the isomorphism of $\mathbf{Z}$-modules: $\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(-n)$ which induces the identity to the underlying $\mathbf{Z}$-module $\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}$. For each 1 -cocycle $u$ : $\Phi_{r} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)$, define a map $u \mid[\tau]: \Phi_{r} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(-n)$ by $u \mid[\tau](\alpha)=\varphi\left(u\left(\tau \alpha \tau^{-1}\right)\right)$. Then $u \mid[\tau]$ is a 1 -cocycle, and this correspondence induces an isomorphism:

$$
[\tau]: H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right) \simeq H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(-n)\right),
$$

which induces an isomorphism on the parabolic cohomology subgroup.
Definition. Now we define important morphisms

$$
\begin{aligned}
\pi_{r}: & H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right), \\
\iota_{r}: & H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

by $\pi_{r}=\left[\Phi_{r} \delta \Phi_{r}\right] \circ\left(j_{r}\right)_{*} \circ[\tau]$ and $i_{r}=\left(i_{r}\right)_{*}$, where $\delta$ is an element of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ defined in Lemma 4.3, (iv).

Of course, the morphisms $\pi_{r}$ and $l_{r}$ respect the parabolic cohomology subgroup. We now state the following generalization of [10, Th. 3.2]:
Theorem 4.4. We have the following identity for each positive integer $r$ :

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\pi_{r} \circ \boldsymbol{l}_{r}=T\left(1, p^{r}\right) & \text { on } H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right) \\
\boldsymbol{t}_{r} \circ \pi_{r}=T\left(1, p^{r}\right) & \text { on } H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right)
\end{array}
$$

Moreover, $t_{r}$ is equivariant under the action of $T(l)$ and $T(l, l)$ for all primes $l$.
Proof. Firstly, we shall show the equivariance of $t_{r}$ under the Hecke operators. Write $T$ for either of $T(l)$ or $T(l, l)$. By Lemma 4.3, we can decompose $T$ as a disjoint union of left cosets:

$$
T=\bigcup_{i} \Phi_{r} \alpha_{i} \quad \text { with } \quad \alpha_{i} \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & * \\
0 & *
\end{array}\right) \bmod p^{r} .
$$

Thus, on $L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)=\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)^{n+1}, \alpha_{i}^{\alpha}$ acts via a matrix of the form:

$$
\left(\begin{array}{llll}
* & & & * \\
& * & & \\
& & * & \\
0 & & 1
\end{array}\right) \in M_{n+1}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)
$$

Thus, for each 1-cocycle $u: \Phi_{r} \rightarrow L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)$, we know that

$$
i_{r}((u \mid T)(\gamma))=i_{r}\left(\sum_{i} \alpha_{i}^{i} \cdot u\left(\gamma_{i}\right)\right)=\sum_{i} i_{r}\left(u\left(\gamma_{i}\right)\right)=\left(i_{r} \circ u \mid T\right)(\gamma) \quad\left(\gamma \in \Phi_{r}\right)
$$

where $\gamma_{i} \in \Phi_{r}$ is defined by the relation $\alpha_{i} \gamma=\gamma_{i} \alpha_{j}$ for some $j$. Thus, we have the desired equivariance of $t_{r}$.

Next, we shall prove the relation: $\pi_{r} \circ t_{r}=T\left(1, p^{r}\right)$. For each 1-cocycle $u$ : $\Phi_{r} \rightarrow L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)$, we have by definition

$$
\left(\pi_{r} \circ l_{r}(u)\right)(\gamma)=\sum_{a=0}^{p^{r}-1} \delta_{a}^{l} \cdot j_{r}\left(i_{r}\left(u\left(\tau \gamma_{a} \tau^{-1}\right)\right)\right) \quad \text { for } \gamma \in \Phi_{r}
$$

where $\delta_{a}=\delta\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & a \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$ for $\delta$ as in Lemma 4.3, (iv), and $\gamma_{a} \in \Phi_{r}$ for each $a$ is defined by $\delta_{a} \gamma=\gamma_{a} \delta_{b}$ for some $b$ with $0 \leqq b<p^{r}$. Note that

$$
\tau^{t} \cdot x==^{t}\left(x_{n}, 0, \ldots, 0\right)=j_{r}\left(i_{r}(x)\right)
$$

for $x={ }^{t}\left(x_{0}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \in L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)$. Then, we know from this formula that

$$
\left(\left(\pi_{r} \circ l_{r}\right)(u)\right)(\gamma)=\sum_{a=0}^{p^{r}-1}\left(\tau \delta_{a}\right)^{2} u\left(\tau \gamma_{a} \tau^{-1}\right) .
$$

We write $\alpha_{a}$ for $\tau \delta_{a}$ and $\gamma_{a}^{\prime}$ for $\tau \gamma_{a} \tau^{-1}$. Then we see that

$$
\alpha_{a} \equiv\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & a \\
0 & p^{r}
\end{array}\right) \bmod N p^{r}, \quad \operatorname{det}\left(\alpha_{a}\right)=p^{r} \quad \text { and } \quad \alpha_{a} \gamma=\gamma_{a}^{\prime} \alpha_{b}
$$

Then, Lemma 4.3(ii) shows that

$$
T\left(1, p^{r}\right)=\bigcup_{a=0}^{p^{r}-1} \Phi_{r} \alpha_{a} \quad \text { (disjoint) }
$$

and we have the identity: $\pi_{r} \circ I_{r}=T\left(1, p^{r}\right)$ on $H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right)$. Finally, we shall show that $l_{r} \circ \pi_{r}=T\left(1, p^{r}\right)$ on $H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right)$. For $\delta_{a}$ as above, we know that $\delta_{a}^{i} \equiv\left(\begin{array}{rr}-a & -1 \\ 1 & 0\end{array}\right) \bmod p^{r}$; therefore, $\delta_{a}^{2}$ acts on $L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)$ via a matrix of the following form:

$$
\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
* & & (-1)^{n} \\
& (-1)^{n-1} & \\
& \therefore & \\
1 & & 0
\end{array}\right) \in M_{n+1}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)
$$

Thus, for $x \in \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}$, we know that $i_{r}\left(\delta_{a}^{t} j_{r}(x)\right)=x$.
For each 1-cocycle $u: \Phi_{r} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)$, a simple calculation shows that for $\gamma \in \Phi_{r}$

$$
\left(\left(l_{r} \circ \pi_{r}\right)(u)\right)(\gamma)=\sum_{a=0}^{p^{r}-1} i_{r}\left(\delta_{a} j_{r}\left(u\left(\gamma_{a}^{\prime}\right)\right)\right)=\sum_{a} u\left(\gamma_{a}^{\prime}\right)=\left(u \mid T\left(1, p^{r}\right)\right)(\gamma) .
$$

This finishes the proof.

Let $A$ be either of $\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}$ or $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$. Let $e$ be the idempotent attached to $T(p)$ on $H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, L_{n}(A)\right)$ and $H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right)$ (in the sense of [10, p. 236]).
Corollary 4.5. We have isomorphisms for each $r>s>0$ :

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\operatorname{res}: e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s}, L_{n}(A)\right) \simeq e H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right), L_{n}(A)\right), \\
\operatorname{res}: e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}(A)\right) \simeq e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, L_{n}(A)\right), \\
I_{r} \circ \text { res }: e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right) \simeq e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right),
\end{array}
$$

where $A$ denotes either of $\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}$ or $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$. These assertions also hold for parabolic cohomology groups.

Proof. Note that $T\left(1, p^{r}\right)=T(p)^{r}$ on these cohomology groups. Thus, as seen in [10, p. 236], we can find a positive integer $m$ so that $e=\lim T\left(1, p^{r}\right)^{p^{m n}\left(p^{m}-1\right)}$ on these cohomology groups.

By Theorem 4.4, we have a commutative diagram:


This yields another one:


Since $T\left(1, p^{r}\right)$ gives automorphisms on $e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right)$ and $e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right)$, we obtain the desired isomorphism

$$
t_{r}: e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right) \simeq e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right)
$$

By Lemma 4.3 (i) and (ii), we have a commutative diagram:


In the same manner as above, this yields an isomorphism

$$
\text { res: } e H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right), L_{n}(A)\right) \simeq e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s} ; L_{n}(A)\right) \quad \text { for } s>0
$$

Similarly, one has

$$
\text { res: } e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}(A)\right) \simeq e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, L_{n}(A)\right)
$$

This proves the result for the usual cohomology groups. All the arguments as above still hold for parabolic cohomology groups and thus the lemma follows.

Let $e_{0}$ be the idempotent attached to $T(p)$ on $H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right.$ ). (Note that $e$ and $e_{0}$ are different, since $T(p)$ of level $N$ and that of level $N p^{r}$ with $r \geqq 1$ are not equal).
Lemma 4.6. Let $\Phi_{r}^{s}=\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right) \cap \Gamma_{0}\left(p^{r}\right)$ for $r>s \geqq 0$, and let $\Phi$ be either of $\Phi_{r}^{s}$ or $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ with $r \geqq 1$. Then, the modules $e_{0} H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right)$ and e $H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right)$ are $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$-free for each $n \geqq 0$.
Proof. Firstly, we prove the lemma for $e H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right)$. The cohomology sequence coming from the exact sequence: $0 \rightarrow L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \rightarrow L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{p}\right) \rightarrow L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \rightarrow 0$ yields another exact sequence:

$$
0=H^{0}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{p}\right)\right) \rightarrow H^{0}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{p}\right)\right)
$$

Thus, what we have to prove is the vanishing

$$
e H^{0}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right)=0
$$

The operator $T(p)$ acts by definition on $L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)$ by

$$
x \left\lvert\, T(p)=\sum_{i=0}^{p-1}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & -i \\
0 & p
\end{array}\right)^{t} \cdot x \quad(\text { cf. Lemma } 4.3(\mathrm{iv}))\right.
$$

The action of $\left(\begin{array}{cc}1 & -i \\ 0 & p\end{array}\right)^{i}$ on $L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)=\mathbf{Z}_{p}^{n+1}$ can be expressed matricially as

$$
\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
p^{n} p^{n-1}\binom{n}{1} i, \ldots, i^{n} \\
p^{n-1}, & & \ldots, i^{n-1} \\
0 & \ddots & \\
0 & & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

It is easy to verify that $\sum_{i=0}^{p-1} i^{m} \equiv 0 \bmod p$ when $m=0$ or $m \neq 0 \bmod p-1$. Thus as a matrix acting on $L_{n}(\mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z})$, we have that

$$
T(p)=\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c}
n & { }^{1} \\
0 & * \\
\hline 0 & 0
\end{array}\right)_{1}^{n}
$$

and $T(p)^{2}$ annihilates $L_{n}(\mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z})$. Thus $e$ annihilates $L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)$. Next, we shall take care of the case of level $N$. In this case, $T(p)$ acts on $L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ as follows:

$$
x \left\lvert\, T(p)=\sum_{i=0}^{p-1}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & -i \\
0 & p
\end{array}\right)^{i} \cdot x+\left(\left(\begin{array}{cc}
p & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right) \sigma\right)^{i} \cdot x\right.
$$

where $\sigma$ can be any element of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ with $\sigma \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}* & 0 \\ 0 & p\end{array}\right) \bmod N$. Since $N$ is prime to $p$, we may assume that $\sigma \equiv 1 \bmod p$. Then similarly to the above argument, if
one expresses $T(p)^{2}$ on $L_{n}(\mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z})$ as a matrix, one knows that only the first row of $T(p)^{2}$ is possibly non-zero, and thus $e L_{n}(\mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z})$ is contained in

$$
\left\{t(x, 0, \ldots, 0) \in L_{n}(\mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z}) \mid x \in \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z}\right\}
$$

However, there is $\delta \in \Gamma_{1}(N)$ such that $\delta \equiv\left(\begin{array}{rr}0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0\end{array}\right) \bmod p$. Then, for $x \in e L_{n}(\mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z}), \delta x=x$ is impossible except when $x=0$. This shows that

$$
e L_{n}(\mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z})^{\Gamma_{1}(N)} \simeq\left\{x \in e L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)^{\Gamma_{1}(N)} \mid p x=0\right\}=0
$$

and hence, $e H^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right)=0$. Q.E.D.
Proposition 4.7. For each integer $r>0$ and for each $n>0$, the restriction map combined with e gives isomorphisms:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& e_{0} H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \simeq e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \\
& e_{0} H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \simeq e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof. By Corollary 4.5, we may assume that $r=1$. Let $A$ be either of $\mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z}$ or $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$. Since the map $\operatorname{Tr}_{\Gamma_{1}(N) / \Phi_{1}} \circ \operatorname{res}_{\Gamma_{1}(N) / \Phi_{1}}$ coincides with the multiplication by $p$ +1 on $H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}(A)\right)$, the restriction morphism gives an isomorphism of $H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}(A)\right)$ into $H^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}(A)\right)$. It is well known that for any congruence subgroup $\Phi$,

$$
\left.H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z} \simeq H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}(\mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z})\right) \quad \text { (e.g. }[10,(1.10 \mathrm{a})]\right)
$$

By [10, Cor. 3.3], we have that

$$
e_{0} H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z} \simeq e_{0} H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}(\mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z})\right) \simeq e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z}(n)\right)
$$

By Corollary 4.5, we have that

$$
e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z}(n)\right) \simeq e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}(\mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z})\right) \simeq e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z}
$$

Thus, the morphisms $e \circ$ res and $e_{0} \circ \mathrm{Tr}$ give an isomorphism:

$$
e_{0} H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z} \simeq e H^{\mathbf{1}}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z}
$$

Thus, by Nakayama's lemma, e ores induces a surjection

$$
e_{0} H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \rightarrow e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right)
$$

This morphism is injective since the both sides are $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$-free of the same rank (cf. Lemma 4.6). The isomorphism in each direction is explicitely given by $e \circ$ res and $e_{0} \circ T r$, which preserve parabolic cohomology classes. Thus, the assertion for the parabolic cohomology groups is also shown.

Let $\Phi$ be either of $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ or $\Phi_{r}^{t}$ for $r \geqq t \geqq 0$. Then the stabilizer $\Phi_{s}$ in $\Phi$ for each cusp $s \in C(\Phi)$ is either an infinite cyclic group or a product of an infinite cyclic group and $\{ \pm 1\}$. We fix an element $\alpha=\alpha_{s}$ in $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ for each $s \in C(\Phi)$
such that $\alpha(\infty)=s$. Then we can choose a generator $\pi=\pi_{s}$ of the torsion free part of $\Phi_{s}$ so that $\alpha^{-1} \pi \alpha= \pm\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & u \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$ with $u>0$.

Terminology. When $\alpha^{-1} \pi \alpha=-\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & u \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$, we say that the cusp $s$ (or the parabolic element $\pi$ ) is irregular, and otherwise, we say that $s$ (or $\pi$ ) is regular (cf. [25, 2.1]).

Lemma 4.8. The ordinary part $e_{0} G^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right)$ is $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$-free.
Proof. We have the following exact sequence:
$G^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{p}\right)\right) \xrightarrow{\delta} G^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right) \rightarrow G^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \rightarrow G^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{p}\right)\right)$.
Thus, what we have to show is the vanishing:

$$
e_{0}\left(G^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right) / \delta\left(G^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{p}\right)\right)\right)=0\right.
$$

We choose $\alpha_{s} \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ for each $s \in C\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ so that $\alpha_{s}(\infty)=s$ and fix a generator $\pi_{s}$ of a torsion free part of $\Gamma_{1}(N)_{s}$ by $\alpha_{s}^{-1} \pi_{s} \alpha_{s}= \pm\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & u \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$. Since $N$ is prime to $p$, we may assume $\alpha_{s} \equiv 1 \bmod p^{3}$ and $(u, p)=1$. Thus, $\pi_{s} \equiv \pm\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & u \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right) \bmod p^{2}$ and by Lemma 4.3 (iii), we can decompose

$$
\Gamma_{1}(N)\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & p
\end{array}\right) \Gamma_{1}(N)=\Gamma_{1}(N) \beta \Gamma_{1}(N)_{s} \cup \Gamma_{1}(N)\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & p
\end{array}\right) \Gamma_{1}(N)_{s}
$$

where $\beta \in M_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ satisfies $\operatorname{det}(\beta)=p$ and $\beta \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}p & 0 \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right) \bmod p^{2}$ and $\beta \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & 0 \\ 0 & p\end{array}\right) \bmod N$. We now choose $\gamma_{0}$ and $\gamma_{1}$ in $\Gamma_{1}(N)$ so that $t=\gamma_{0} \beta(s) \in C\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$ and $v$ $=\gamma_{1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & 0 \\ 0 & p\end{array}\right)(s) \in C\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$. As seen in the proof of Lemma 4.1, this is possible. Write $\pi$ for $\pi_{s}$ or $\pi_{s}^{2}$ according as $s$ is regular or not. Then, by definition, $T(p)$ acts on $G^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right)$ by

$$
(x \mid T(p))_{s}=\left(\gamma_{0} \beta\right)^{2} \cdot x_{t}+\sum_{i=0}^{p-1}\left(\gamma_{1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & p
\end{array}\right) \pi^{i}\right)^{i} \cdot x_{v}
$$

where $x_{t}$ indicates the component of $x$ in $H^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)_{t}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right)$.
Since $\alpha_{s} \equiv 1 \bmod p^{3}$, we see that $\gamma_{0}, \gamma_{1} \in \Gamma_{0}\left(p^{2}\right)$. As seen in the proof of Lemma 4.6, if $p x=0$ and if $x$ is of the form $x={ }^{t}\left(x_{0}, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n-1}, 0\right)\left(\gamma_{1}^{i} x_{v}\right.$ is also of the same form), then

$$
\sum_{i=0}^{p-1}\left(\gamma_{1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & p
\end{array}\right) \pi^{i}\right)^{2} \cdot x_{v}=0
$$

If we write $(x \mid T(p))_{s}$ as ${ }^{t}\left(x_{0}^{\prime}, \ldots, x_{n}^{\prime}\right)$, then $x_{n}^{\prime}=0$. Thus if $p x=0$,

$$
\left(x \mid T(p)^{2}\right)_{s} \in\left\{t(a, 0, \ldots, 0) \left\lvert\, a \in\left(\frac{1}{p} \mathbf{Z} / \mathbf{Z}\right)\right.\right\}=X
$$

since $\beta \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}p & 0 \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right) \bmod p^{2}$. We now show that $X$ is contained in the image of $\delta$. If $t$ is irregular and $n$ is odd, then we know that

$$
L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)^{\Gamma_{1}(N)_{t}}=H^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)_{t}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right)=0
$$

In fact, if $x \in L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)$ is fixed by $\pi^{\prime}=\alpha_{t}^{-1} \pi_{t}^{2} \alpha_{t}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}1 & 2 u^{\prime} \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$, then $x \in^{t}(1,0, \ldots, 0) \mathbf{T}_{p} \subset L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)$ since $2 u^{\prime}$ is prime to $p$. On $x$ as above, $\alpha_{t}^{-1} \pi_{t} \alpha_{t}$ acts as multiplication by -1 . Since $p \geqq 5$, one sees that $x$ must be 0 if $x=-x$. Thus in this case, $x_{t}=0$; so we may assume that $t$ is regular when $n$ is odd. Let $U$ $=\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{cc}1 & m \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, m \in \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right\}$. Then, we know that

$$
L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{p}\right)^{\Gamma_{1}(N)} \simeq L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{p}\right)^{U} \simeq{ }^{t}(1,0, \ldots, 0) \mathbf{Q}_{p}
$$

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
\Psi & & ש \\
x & \mapsto & \alpha_{t}^{-1} x .
\end{array}
$$

Since $\alpha_{t} \equiv 1 \bmod p$, any element in $X$ is contained in the image of $\delta$. Since $G^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{p}\right)\right)$ is $p$-divisible, the image of $\delta$ is also $p$-divisible. Thus one can decompose

$$
G^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right)=\delta\left(G^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{p}\right)\right) \oplus M\right.
$$

for a $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$-module $M$. Thus for any $x \in M$ with $p x=0$, we know that $x \mid T(p)^{2} \bmod \delta\left(G^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), \quad L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{p}\right)\right)\right)=0 \quad$ by the above argument. Then by Nakayama's lemma, the $T(p)$ is topologically nilpotent on the quotient $G^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right) / \delta\left(G^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{p}\right)\right)\right.$ ). Thus $e_{0}$ annihilates this space, Q.E.D.

We obtain the following generalization of [9, Th. 1.2]:
Theorem 4.9. Let $\Phi$ be either of $\Gamma_{1}(N)$ or $\Phi_{r}$ for $r \geqq 0$. Then the quotient module

$$
e H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) / e H_{p}^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right)=e\left(H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) / H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right)\right)
$$

is $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$-free.
Proof. The assertion for $n>0$ follows from Lemma 4.8 and Cor. 4.5 combined with the exact sequence ( 4.1 b ). The assertion in the case where $n=0$ is well known (cf. [10, §1] or else, see §5).
Corollary 4.10. Let $\Phi$ be as in Theorem 4.9. Let $A$ be either of $\mathbf{Z} / p^{m} \mathbf{Z}$ or $\mathbf{T}_{p}$. Then the natural map of e $H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{f_{p}} A$ into $e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}(A)\right)$ is injective (we will see later that this morphism is in fact a surjective isomorphism).

Proof. We have an exact sequence:

$$
0 \rightarrow e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \rightarrow e H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \rightarrow e\left(H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) / H_{p}^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right)\right) \rightarrow 0
$$

Since the last module in the above sequence is $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$-free, the induced map:

$$
e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} A \rightarrow e H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} A
$$

is injective. However, it is well known (e.g. [9, (1.10a)]) that

$$
H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} A \simeq H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}(A)\right) .
$$

Thus the above injection factors through $H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}(A)\right)$ and proves the corollary.

## §5. Eisenstein series and cohomology groups at cusps

Let $Y_{r}$ denote the complex analytic space $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) \backslash \mathfrak{S}$ for each non-negative integer $r$ and $X_{r}$ be the smooth compactification at cusps of $Y_{r}$. If $N \geqq 3$ or $r \geqq 1, Y_{r}$ and $X_{r}$ are smooth. The representative set $C\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)\right)$ of $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ equivalence classes of cusps is naturally isomorphic to $X_{r}-Y_{r}$.
Terminology. Let $\Phi$ be a congruence subgroup of $\Gamma_{1}(N)$. Let $s \in C(\Phi)$ and $s_{0} \in X_{0}$ be the image of $s$ in $C\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$. We say that $s$ is unramified if $s$ is unramified over $s_{0}$ as a point of the smooth compactification of $\Phi \backslash \mathfrak{S}$.
Lemma 5.1. The number of unramified cusps of $X_{r}$ is given by

$$
\frac{1}{2} \varphi\left(p^{r}\right) \cdot \sum_{0<t \mid N} \varphi(t) \varphi(N / t) \quad \text { for each } r \geqq 1,
$$

where $\varphi$ denotes the Euler function. Furthermore, every unramified cusp of $X_{r}$ can be represented by $\alpha(\infty)$ for $\alpha \in \Gamma_{0}\left(p^{m}\right)$ for each given $m \geqq r$.
Proof. Define a subset $M$ of the additive group $\left(\mathbf{Z} / N p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)^{2}$ by

$$
M=\left\{v \in\left(\mathbf{Z} / N p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)^{2} \mid \text { the order of } v \text { is equal to } N p^{r}\right\} .
$$

For each $v={ }^{t}(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in M$, we choose $x, y \in \mathbf{Z}$ so that

$$
x \equiv \bar{x} \bmod N p^{r} \quad \text { and } \quad y \equiv \bar{y} \bmod N p^{r} .
$$

Then the point $(x, y) \in \mathbf{P}^{1}(\mathbf{Q})$ can be regarded as a cusp of $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$. This correspondence induces a bijection (cf. [25, 1.6])

$$
C\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)\right) \simeq U \backslash M,
$$

where $U$ is a subgroup of $\operatorname{Aut}(M)$ defined matricially by

$$
U=\left\{\left. \pm\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & u \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, u \in \mathbf{Z} / N p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right\} .
$$

We can choose a coprime pair as $(x, y)$ above. Then, we will find $a, b \in \mathbf{Z}$ so that $\alpha=\left(\begin{array}{ll}x & a \\ y & b\end{array}\right) \in \operatorname{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ and we know that $\alpha(\infty)=\frac{x}{y}$. On the other hand, for the principal congruence subgroup $\Gamma\left(p^{r}\right)$, the compactified curve $Z$ of $\left.\Gamma\left(p^{\prime}\right) \cap \Gamma_{1}(N)\right) \backslash \mathfrak{G}$ is a Galois covering of $X_{0}$, and one has

$$
\operatorname{Gal}\left(Z / X_{0}\right) \simeq \begin{cases}P^{2} L_{2}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right) & \text { if } N=1 \text { or } 2 \\ \mathrm{SL}_{2}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right) & \text { if } N>2 .\end{cases}
$$

Let $U_{p}$ be the image of $\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & u \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, u \in \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right\}$ in $\operatorname{Gal}\left(\mathbf{Z} / \mathbf{X}_{0}\right)$. Then, we can find a cusp on $Z$ with inertia group $U_{p}$ over each cusp of $X_{0}$. The inertia group of the cusp $s=\frac{x}{y}$ over $X_{0}$ is given by $\bar{\alpha} U_{p} \bar{\alpha}^{-1}$ for the image $\bar{\alpha}$ of $\alpha$ in $\mathrm{SL}_{2}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)$. Note that $\operatorname{Gal}\left(Z / X_{r}\right)$ is given by $U_{p}$. Thus, for the unramifiedness of $s$ over $X_{0}$, it is necessary and sufficient to have an inclusion: $\bar{\alpha} U_{p} \bar{\alpha}^{-1} \subset U_{p}$, i.e. $\alpha \in \Gamma_{0}\left(p_{r}\right)$. In other words, $s=\frac{x}{y}$ is unramified if and only if $y \equiv 0 \bmod p^{r}$. We may choose $y$ so that $y \equiv 0 \bmod p^{m}$ for arbitrarily large $m \geqq r$. The cardinality of the set: $U \backslash\left\{\left.\binom{x}{y} \in M \right\rvert\, y \equiv 0 \bmod p^{r}\right\}$ can be easily calculated and is equal to the number as in the lemma.
Definition. For each subalgebra $A$ of $\Omega$ or $\mathbf{C}$, we define

$$
\mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; A\right)=\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; A\right) / S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; A\right)
$$

For a pair of positive divisors $u$ and $v$ of $N p^{r}$ with $u v \mid N p^{r}$, let $\chi$ and $\psi$ be Dirichlet characters modulo $u$ and $v$, respectively. Put, formally for each $0<t \in \mathbf{Z}$,

$$
E_{k}(\chi, \psi ; t)=\delta(\psi) L(1-k, \chi)+\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\left(\sum_{0<d \mid n} \chi(d) \psi(n / d) d^{k-1}\right) q^{\imath n} \in \overline{\mathbf{Q}}[[q]]
$$

where

$$
\delta(\psi)= \begin{cases}1 / 2 & \text { if } \psi \text { is the identity } \\ 0 & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

and $L(s, \chi)$ is the Dirichlet $L$-series with character $\chi$. We write $E_{k}(\chi, \psi)$ for $E_{k}(\chi, \psi ; 1)$.
Lemma 5.2. (i) $E_{k}\left(\chi, \psi\right.$; t) gives the q-expansion of an element of $\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)\right)$ if the following conditions are satisfied:
(a) $\chi \psi(-1)=(-1)^{k}$, and tuv is a divisor of $N p^{r}$;
(b) $\chi$ and $\psi$ are primitive modulo $u$ and $v$, respectively, if $k>2$;
(c) Suppose that $k=2$. Either $\chi$ and $\psi$ are primitive or trivial. If $\chi$ and $\psi$ are primitive modulo $u$ and $v$, then at least one of them is non-trivial, and if both $\chi$ and $\psi$ are trivial, then $u$ is a prime and $v=1$.
(ii) $E_{k}(\chi, \psi ; t)$ with $\chi, \psi$ and $t$ satisfying (a), (b) and (c) spans the space $\mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \overline{\mathbf{Q}}\right)$ for each $k \geqq 2$ and $r \geqq 1$.
Proof. This fact may be well known and a proof may be found in Doi-Miyake $[6, \S 4.7]$, but we shall give a sketch of a proof because [6] is written in Japanese. For each integer $M$ and for each pair $(a, b) \in(\mathbf{Z} / M \mathbf{Z})^{2}$, Hecke defined in [8, §§1 and 2] an Eisenstein series by

$$
G_{k}(z ; a, b ; M)=\left.\sum_{\substack{(c, d) \equiv(a, b) \bmod M \\(c, d) \neq 0}}(c z+d)^{-k}|c z+d|^{-2 s}\right|_{s=0} .
$$

We write $z \in \mathfrak{H}$ as $x+\sqrt{-1} y$ with $x, y \in \mathbf{R}$. Then, the Fourier expansion of this series is given there as

$$
\begin{aligned}
& G_{k}(z ; a, b ; M) \\
& \quad=-\delta_{2} \pi / M^{2} y+\delta(a) \zeta(k, b ; M)+\frac{(-2 \pi \sqrt{-1})^{k}}{M^{k}(k-1) \varepsilon} \sum_{\substack{m n>0 \\
m \equiv a \bmod M}} n^{k-1} \operatorname{sgn}(n) e\left(\frac{b n+m n z}{M}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
e(z)=\exp (2 \pi \sqrt{-1} z), \quad \delta_{2}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
1 & \text { if } k=2 \\
0 & \text { otherwise },
\end{array} \quad \delta(a)= \begin{cases}1 & \text { if } a=0 \\
0 & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}\right.
$$

and $\zeta(s, b ; M)=\sum_{\substack{n \equiv b \bmod M \\ n>0}} n^{-s}$. Assume that $\chi$ is primitive modulo $u$. If $k>2$ or if one of $\chi$ and $\psi$ is non-trivial, a simple calculation shows that $E_{k}(\chi, \psi)$ coincides, up to constant factor, with

$$
E_{k}^{\prime}(\chi, \psi)=\sum_{a=1}^{v} \sum_{b=1}^{u v} \psi(a) \bar{\chi}(b) G_{k}(z ; a u, b ; u v) \in \mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(u v)\right) .
$$

Thus, in this case, the first assertion has been proven. Let $l$ denote the trivial character (modulo 1 ). When $k=2$, what we know is that if we denote the linear combination as above for $\chi=\psi=l$ by $E_{2}^{\prime}(l, l)$, then $E_{2}^{\prime}(l, l)-c y^{-1}=d E_{2}(l, l)$ with non-zero constants $c$ and $d$. Let $t_{u}$ be the trivial character modulo $u$ for a prime $u$. Then, we see from this formula that

$$
E_{k}^{\prime}(l, l)-u E_{k}^{\prime}(l, l) \mid[u]=d E_{k}\left(l_{u}, l\right),
$$

where we write $f \mid[u](z)=f(u z)$ for each function $f$ on $\mathfrak{H}$. This shows the assertion (i). To prove (ii), we shall calculate the cardinality of the set $A$ consisting of triples ( $\chi, \psi, t)$ satisfying the following condition: (i) $\chi$ and $\psi$ are primitive Dirichlet characters modulo $u$ and $v$, respectively, and (ii) $t$ is a positive integer such that $t u v$ divides a given positive integer $M$. Let $B$ be the set consisting of pairs of characters $\left(\chi^{\prime}, \psi^{\prime}\right)$ such that $\chi^{\prime}:\left(\mathbf{Z} / u^{\prime} \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\times} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}^{\times}$and $\psi^{\prime}$ : $\left(\mathbf{Z} / v^{\prime} \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\times} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}^{\times}$for integers $u^{\prime}$ and $v^{\prime}$ with $u^{\prime} v^{\prime}=M$. For the element ( $\chi^{\prime}, \psi^{\prime}$ ) of $B$, we shall not impose primitiveness on the characters $\chi^{\prime}$ and $\psi^{\prime}$. The cardinality of $B$ is obviously given by the number $d(M)=\sum_{0<u \mid M} \varphi(u) \varphi(M / u)$. We shall construct a bijection between $A$ and $B$. For $(\chi, \psi, t) \in A$, we define an element $\left(\chi^{\prime}, \psi^{\prime}\right) \in B$ as follows: $\chi^{\prime}$ is the restriction of $\chi$ modulo $M / t v$ and $\psi^{\prime}$ is the restriction of $\psi$ modulo $t v$. Conversely, if $\left(\chi^{\prime}, \psi^{\prime}\right) \in B$ is given, let $u$ and $v$ be the conductor of each $\chi^{\prime}$ and $\psi^{\prime}$ and let $\chi$ and $\psi$ be primitive characters which induce $\chi^{\prime}$ and $\psi^{\prime}$. Since $u^{\prime} v^{\prime}=M$, we define $t$ by $t v=v^{\prime}$. Then the triple $(\chi, \psi, t)$ belongs to $A$. This shows that the cardinality of $A$ is equal to $d(M)$. The linear independence of $E_{k}(\chi, \psi ; t)$ for $\chi, \psi, t$ with (a) and (b) is plain, and thus, for each $k>2$, the subspace $\mathscr{E}$ of $\mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{C}\right)$ spanned by $E_{k}(\chi, \psi ; t)$ has dimension $\frac{1}{2} d\left(N p^{r}\right)$, since an additional condition of parity: $\chi \psi(-1)=(-1)^{k}$ is imposed. As is clear from the proof of Lemma 5.1, the number of cusps on $X_{r}$ is exactly given by $\frac{1}{2} d\left(N p^{r}\right)$; therefore, $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbf{c}} \mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{C}\right)=\frac{1}{2} d\left(N p^{r}\right)$ if $k>2$. This shows (ii) when $k>2$. When $k=2$, it is known by Hecke (e.g. [25, Th. 2.23, 2.24
and 2.25]) that $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbf{C}} \mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{C}\right)=\frac{1}{2} d\left(N p^{r}\right)-1$. There is only one linear relation between $E_{k}\left(l_{u}, t ; t\right)$ and thus, (ii) can be shown similarly.

Lemma 5.3. Let $e$ be the idempotent attached to $T(p)$ on $\mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \Omega\right)$. Suppose that $r>0$ and $k \geqq 2$. Then, the subspace $\mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Q}\right)$ of $\mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \Omega\right)$ is stable under the action of $e$, and we have that

$$
\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbf{Q}} e \mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Q}\right)=\frac{1}{2} \varphi\left(p^{r}\right) \cdot \sum_{0<t \mid N} \varphi(t) \varphi(N / t)
$$

Proof. We begin by showing the following dimension formula:

$$
\operatorname{dim}_{\Omega}\left(e \mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \Omega\right)\right)=\frac{1}{2} \varphi\left(p^{r}\right) \cdot \sum_{0<t \mid N} \varphi(t) \varphi(N / t)
$$

Let $I$ be any positive integer and $\xi$ be a Dirichlet character modulo $I$. We write $\xi_{1}$ for the restriction of $\xi$ modulo $I p$, if $I$ is prime to $p$, and if $p$ divides $I$, we simply put $\xi_{1}=\xi$. By definition, we have that

$$
E_{k}(\chi, \psi) \mid T(p)=\left(\psi(p)+\chi(p) p^{k-1}\right) E_{k}(\chi, \psi)
$$

and $\left(\psi(p)-\chi(p) p^{k-1}\right) E_{k}(\chi, \psi)=\psi(p) E_{k}\left(\chi_{1}, \psi\right)-\chi(p) p^{k-1} E_{k}\left(\chi, \psi_{1}\right)$. Thus, by [12, Lemma 4.2], we know that

$$
E_{k}(\chi, \psi) \left\lvert\, e= \begin{cases}\left(1-\psi^{-1} \chi(p) p^{k-1}\right)^{-1} E_{k}\left(\chi_{1}, \psi\right) & \text { if } \psi(p) \neq 0 \\ 0 & \text { if } \psi(p)=0\end{cases}\right.
$$

Write $f \mid[t]$ for $f\left(q^{t}\right)$ for each power series $f(q) \in \Omega[[q]]$.
Since $(f \mid[p]) \mid T(p)=f$ for $f \in \mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \Omega\right)$, we have that if $t=t_{0} p^{s}$ with $\left(t_{0}, p\right)=1$, then

$$
E_{k}(\chi, \psi ; t)\left|e=\left(E_{k}(\chi, \psi) \mid[t]\right)\right| e=\bar{\psi}(p)^{s}\left(E_{k}(\chi, \psi) \mid e\right) \mid\left[t_{0}\right] .
$$

Thus, in order to get a basis of $e \mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \Omega\right)$ out of $E_{k}(\chi, \psi ; t)$, we may only consider triples $(\chi, \psi, t)$ satisfying the following conditions: (i) $\chi$ is a primitive character modulo $u$, (ii) $\psi$ is a primitive character modulo $v$, (iii) $v$ and $t$ are prime to $p$ and $t u v$ divides $N p^{r}$, and (iv) $\chi \psi(-1)=(-1)^{k}$. For these triples $(\chi, \psi, t)$, the Eisenstein series $E_{k}\left(\chi_{1}, \psi ; t\right)$ are linearly independent and gives a basis of $e \mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \Omega\right)$.

The number of triples $(\chi, \psi, t)$ satisfying (i) $\sim$ (iv) can be calculated in a similar manner as in the proof of Lemma 5.2 and is equal to $\frac{1}{2} \varphi\left(p^{r}\right) \cdot \sum_{0<t \mid N} \varphi(t) \varphi(N / t)$. The above formulae of the action of $e$ on $E_{k}(\chi, \psi ; t)$ show that $\mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \overline{\mathbf{Q}}\right)$ is stable under $e$, by Lemma 5.2 (ii). Let $\sigma \in \operatorname{Gal}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}} / \mathbf{Q})$ act on $\mathscr{M}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \overline{\mathbf{Q}}\right)$ by $\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(n) q^{n}\right)^{\sigma}=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(n)^{\sigma} q^{n}$. Then we see that

$$
\left(E_{k}(\chi, \psi ; t) \mid e\right)=E_{k}\left(\chi^{\sigma}, \psi^{\sigma} ; t\right) \mid e \quad \text { for each } \sigma \in \operatorname{Gal}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}} / \mathbf{Q})
$$

where $\chi^{\sigma}(m)=\chi(m)^{\sigma}$ and $\psi^{\sigma}(m)=\psi(m)^{\sigma}$ for all $m$. This shows that $\mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Q}\right)$ is stable under $e$. Then, the desired dimension formula follows since

$$
\mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \Omega\right)=\mathscr{E}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Q}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \Omega
$$

Lemma 5.4. Let $\Phi$ be a congruence subgroup of $\mathrm{SL}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{Z})$ and $K$ be a field of characteristic 0 . Consider the $\Phi$-module $L_{n}(K)$ for each integer $n \geqq 0$. Put $\Phi_{s}$ $=\{\gamma \in \Phi \mid \gamma(s)=s\}$ for each cusp $s \in \mathbf{P}^{1}(\mathbf{Q})$. Assume that $n$ is even if $-1 \in \Phi$. Then we have

$$
H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s}, L_{n}(K)\right) \simeq \begin{cases}0, & \text { if } n \text { is odd and } s \text { is an irregular cusp of } \Phi, \\ K, & \text { otherwise } .\end{cases}
$$

Proof. Choosing $\alpha \in S L_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ so that $s=\alpha(\infty)$, we know that $\alpha^{-1} \Phi_{s} \alpha \subset\{ \pm 1\} U_{\infty}$ for $U_{\infty}=\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & u \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, u \in \mathbf{Q}\right\}$. If $-1 \in \Phi_{s}$, then the restriction and inflation sequence yields an exact sequence

$$
0 \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s} /\{ \pm 1\}, L_{n}(K)\right) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s}, L_{n}(K)\right) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\{ \pm 1\}, L_{n}(K)\right)=0
$$

Thus, we may assume that $\Phi_{s}$ is an infinite cyclic group by substituting $\Phi_{s} /\{ \pm 1\}$ for $\Phi_{s}$ if necessary. Since $\alpha$ as above induces an isomorphism: $H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s}, L_{l}(K)\right) \simeq H^{1}\left(\alpha^{-1} \Phi_{s} \alpha, L_{n}(K)\right)$, we may assume that $\Phi_{s} \subset\{ \pm 1\} U_{\infty}$. Let $\pi$ be a generator of $\Phi_{s}$. Then it is well known that

$$
H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s}, L_{n}(K)\right) \simeq L_{n}(K) /(\pi-1) L_{n}(K)
$$

If $\pi= \pm\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & u \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$, then $\pi$ acts on $L_{n}(K)$ via a matrix of the form:

$$
\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
( \pm 1)^{n} & & \\
& ( \pm 1)^{n} & \\
& & \ddots \\
\\
0 & & \\
& ( \pm 1)^{n}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Thus, if $\pi=-\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & u \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$ (i.e., $s$ is irregular) and $n$ is odd, $\pi-1$ is an automorphism of $L_{n}(K)$, and thus, $H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s}, L_{n}(K)\right)=0$.

Otherwise the $K$-linear map $\pi-1: L_{n}(K) \rightarrow L_{n}(K)$ is of rank $n$, and hence $L_{n}(K) /(\pi-1) L_{n}(K) \simeq K$.
Remark. If $r \geqq s>0$ and $p \geqq 3$, every cusp of $\Phi_{r}^{s}$ and $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ is regular. In fact, if $\pi \in \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ or $\Phi_{r}^{s}$ and if $\alpha^{-1} \pi \alpha=-\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & u \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$ with $\alpha \in \operatorname{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$, then $\alpha^{-1} \pi^{p} \alpha \equiv$ $-1 \bmod p$ and thus $\pi^{p} \equiv-1 \bmod p$. This is a contradiction, since $\pi^{p} \in \Gamma_{1}(N p)$. On the other hand, $\Gamma_{1}(4)$ has one irregular cusp and two regular ones (for $\Gamma_{1}(N)$, if $N \neq 4$, all the cusps of $\Gamma_{1}(N)$ is regular (cf. [6, Th. 4.2.10])).

Let $\Phi$ be either of $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ or $\Phi_{r}^{s}$ for $r \geqq s \geqq 0$. For each non-negative integer $n$, take $f \in \mathscr{M}_{n+2}(\Phi)$ and put

$$
\omega(f)=f \cdot\binom{z}{1}^{n} d z \quad\left(\binom{z}{1}^{n}=\left(z^{n}, z^{n-1}, \ldots, 1\right)\right)
$$

as $L_{n}(\mathbf{C})$-valued differential form. For each $z \in \mathfrak{H}$ and $\gamma \in \Phi$, define a map

$$
\delta(f)_{z}: \Phi \rightarrow L_{n}(\mathbf{C})
$$

by

$$
\delta(f)_{z}(\gamma)=\int_{z}^{\gamma(z)} \omega(f) \in L_{n}(\mathbf{C})
$$

As shown in $[25,8.2], \delta(f)_{z}$ is a 1 -cocycle of $\Phi$ with values in the $\Phi$-module $L_{n}(\mathbf{C})$. The cohomology class $\delta(f)$ of $\delta(f)_{z}$ is independent of the choice of the point $z \in \mathfrak{G}$, and thus, one has a morphism of $\mathscr{M}_{n+2}(\Phi)$ into $H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}(\mathbf{C})\right)$. It is proved by Shimura [25, Th. 8.4] that the real part of $\delta$ induces an isomorphism

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi: S_{n+2}(\Phi) \simeq H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}(\mathbf{R})\right) \tag{5.1a}
\end{equation*}
$$

or equivalently, if we write $\bar{S}_{n+2}(\Phi)$ for the complex conjugate of the image of $S_{n+2}(\Phi)$ under $\delta$ in $H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}(\mathbf{C})\right)$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
S_{n+2}(\Phi) \oplus \bar{S}_{n+2}(\Phi) \simeq H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}(\mathrm{C})\right) \tag{5.1b}
\end{equation*}
$$

For each $s \in C(\Phi)$, choose a generator $\pi=\pi_{s}$ of $\Phi_{s}$ and $\alpha=\alpha_{s} \in \mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$ so that $\alpha^{-1} \pi \alpha= \pm\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & u \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$ with $u>0$. By Lemma 5.4,

$$
L_{n}(\mathbf{C}) /\left(\alpha^{-1} \pi \alpha-1\right) L_{n}(\mathbf{C}) \simeq \begin{cases}0 & \text { if } n \text { is odd and } s \text { is irregular for } \Phi \\ \mathbf{C} & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

and this isomorphism is induced by the projection of $L_{n}(\mathbf{C})$ onto $\mathbf{C}$ given by ${ }^{t}\left(x_{0}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \mapsto x_{n}$ if the quotient is non-trivial. Naturally, $\alpha$ induces an isomorphism

$$
L_{n}(\mathbf{C}) /\left(\alpha^{-1} \pi \alpha-1\right) L_{n}(\mathbf{C}) \xrightarrow{\sim} L_{n}(\mathbf{C}) /(\pi-1) L_{n}(\mathbf{C}) \simeq H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s}, L_{n}(\mathbf{C})\right)
$$

Write $\delta_{s}$ for the combined morphism:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\delta_{s}: \mathscr{M}_{n+2}(\Phi) & \xrightarrow{\delta} H^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}(\mathbf{C})\right)-\xrightarrow{\text { res }} H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s}, L_{n}(\mathbf{C})\right) \\
& \xrightarrow{\alpha-1} L_{n}(\mathbf{C}) /\left(\alpha^{-1} \pi \alpha-1\right) L_{n}(\mathbf{C}) \simeq\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\mathbf{C} \\
0
\end{array}\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

A simple calculation yields that

$$
\delta(f)_{z}(\pi)=\alpha \cdot \int_{z}^{z+u} \omega\left(\left.f\right|_{n+2} \alpha\right)+(\pi-1) \int_{z}^{\alpha(z)} \omega(f) .
$$

Thus, we know that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta_{s}(f)=a\left(0,\left.f\right|_{n+2} \alpha\right) \in \mathbf{C} . \tag{5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $s$ is irregular and $n$ is odd, it is well known that $a\left(0,\left.f\right|_{n+2} \alpha\right)=0$ (cf. [25, p. 29]) and thus, this is compatible with Lemma 5.4. Let us put, for any subalgebra $A$ of $\mathbf{C}$ or $\Omega$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathscr{E}_{k}(\Phi ; A) & =\mathscr{M}_{k}(\Phi ; A) / S_{k}(\Phi ; A) \\
\mathscr{G}\left(\Phi ; L_{n}(A)\right) & =H^{1}\left(\Phi ; L_{n}(A)\right) / H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi ; L_{n}(A)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Lemma 5.5. The morphism $\delta$ induces an isomorphism of the modules over the Hecke ring $R(\Phi, \Delta)$ :

$$
\mathscr{E}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{C}) \simeq \mathscr{G}\left(\Phi ; L_{n}(\mathbf{C})\right) \quad \text { for each } n \geqq 0
$$

Proof. Let $r$ (resp. i) be the number of regular (resp. irregular) cusps of $C(\Phi)$. It is well known (e.g. [25, Th. 2.23, 2.24 and 2.25]) that

$$
\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbf{C}} \mathscr{E}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{C})= \begin{cases}i+r & \text { if } n>0 \text { and } n \text { is even, } \\ r & \text { if } n \text { is odd } \\ i+r-1 & \text { if } n=0\end{cases}
$$

By the exact sequence (4.2), $\mathscr{G}\left(\Phi ; L_{n}(\mathbf{C})\right.$ is a subspace of $G^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}(\mathbf{C})\right)$. By Lemma 5.4, we know that

$$
\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbf{C}} G^{1}\left(\Phi, L_{n}(\mathrm{C})\right)= \begin{cases}i+r & \text { if } n \text { is even } \\ r & \text { if } n \text { is odd }\end{cases}
$$

The fact (5.2) shows that $\delta$ induces an injection of $\mathscr{E}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{C})$ into $\mathscr{G}\left(\Phi ; L_{n}(\mathbf{C})\right)$, which proves the assertion for $n>0$. It is known and will be shown later that $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbf{C}} \mathscr{G}(\Phi ; \mathbf{C})=i+r-1$ (see 5.4). Thus, the lemma remains true even for $n=0$.
Corollary 5.6. Let $\mathscr{H}$ be the $\mathbf{Q}$-subalgebra of $\operatorname{End}\left(\mathscr{E}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{Q})\right)$ generated over $\mathbf{Q}$ by the Hecke operators $T(l)$ and $T(l, l)$ for all primes $l$. Then, there is an isomorphism of $\mathscr{H}$-modules:

$$
\mathscr{E}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{Q}) \simeq \mathscr{G}\left(\Phi ; L_{n}(\mathbf{Q})\right) \quad \text { for each } n \geqq 0
$$

and the idempotent attached to $T(p)$ is contained in $\mathscr{H}$.
Proof. Since $\Phi$ is either $\Phi_{r}^{s}$ or $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$, the space $\mathscr{E}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{C})$ is spanned by the image of $E_{k}(\chi, \psi ; t)$ for suitable $\chi, \psi$ and $t$. Since $E_{k}(\chi, \psi ; t)^{\sigma}=E_{k}\left(\chi^{\sigma}, \psi^{\sigma} ; t\right)$ for any $\sigma \in \operatorname{Gal}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}} / \mathbf{Q})$, the space $\mathscr{E}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{Q})$ is also spanned by the image of Eisenstein series with $\mathbf{Q}$-rational Fourier coefficients, which are linear combinations of the above type of series. Thus we may identify $\mathscr{E}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{Q})$ with the subspace of $\mathscr{M}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{Q})$ spanned by these $\mathbf{Q}$-rational Eisenstein series, which is stable under Hecke operators $T(n)$. Write the $q$-expansion of each element $f \in \mathscr{E}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{C})$ as

$$
\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(n, f) q^{n}
$$

Then the pairing

$$
\langle,\rangle: \mathscr{H} \times \mathscr{E}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{Q}) \rightarrow \mathbf{Q}
$$

defined by $\langle h, f\rangle=a(1, f \mid h)$ induces a perfect duality over $\mathbf{Q}$ (cf. [13, Prop. 2.1]). Thus we know that

$$
\mathscr{E}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{Q}) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{Q}}(\mathscr{H}, \mathbf{Q}) \quad \text { and } \quad \mathscr{E}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{C}) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{c}}\left(\mathscr{H} \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathbf{C}, \mathbf{C}\right)
$$

as $\mathscr{H}$-modules. Since $\mathscr{G}\left(\Phi ; L_{n}(\mathbf{C})\right)=\mathscr{G}\left(\Phi ; L_{n}(\mathbf{Q})\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathbf{C}$ and the action of $\mathscr{H}$ leaves $\mathscr{G}\left(\Phi ; L_{n}(\mathbf{Q})\right)$ stable, we know from Lemma 5.5 that

$$
\mathscr{E}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{Q}) \simeq \mathscr{G}\left(\Phi ; L_{n}(\mathbf{Q})\right) \quad \text { as } \mathscr{H} \text {-module (non canonically) }
$$

By Lemma 5.3, e leaves $\mathscr{E}_{n+2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{Q})$ stable. Thus $e$ induces a homomorphism of $\mathscr{H}$-module $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{Q}}(\mathscr{H}, \mathbf{Q})$ into itself. Thus $e$ must be contained in $\mathscr{H}$.

Now we shall concentrate on the cohomology groups with constant coefficients.

Proposition 5.7. Let $\Phi$ be either of $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ or $\Phi_{r}^{t}$ for $r>t \geqq 0$, and let $A$ be either of $\mathbf{Z}_{p}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{i} \mathbf{Z}$ or any field of characteristic 0 . Let $s$ be an unramified cusp of $C(\Phi)$ and $\rho_{s}: G^{1}(\Phi, A) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s}, A\right)$ be the projection map. Then for any $c \in \mathscr{G}(\Phi, A)$, we have that $\rho_{s}(c \mid e)=\rho_{s}(c)$, where $e$ denotes the idempotent attached to $T(p)$.

Proof. By Corollary 5.6, $e$ is contained in $\mathscr{H}$. Thus, $e$ acts on $\mathscr{G}(\Phi ; A)$ even for a field $A$ of characteristic 0 , since $\mathscr{G}(\Phi ; A)=\mathscr{G}(\Phi ; \mathbf{Q}) \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} A$. Let $\pi$ be a generator of the free part of $\Phi_{s}$. Then, the evaluation of 1 -cocycle at $\pi^{2 N}$ yields an isomorphism (because of $(p, 2 N)=1)$

$$
H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s}, A\right) \simeq A
$$

Thus we know

$$
H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s}, A\right)=H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}} A
$$

Thus we may assume that $A=\mathbf{Z}_{p}$ to prove the result. Take an integer $m \geqq r$ so that $p^{m} \equiv 1 \bmod N$. By replacing $s$ by another cusp in the $\Phi$-equivalence class of $s$ if necessary, we may suppose that $\alpha(\infty)=s$ with $\alpha \in \Gamma_{0}\left(p^{m}\right)$ since $s$ is unramified (cf. the proof of Lemma 5.1). Then $\alpha^{-1} \pi \alpha= \pm\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & u \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$ with $u$ prime to $p$. Since $p$ is odd, one has $\alpha^{-1} \pi^{2} \alpha=\left(\begin{array}{cc}1 & 2 u \\ 0 & 1\end{array}\right)$, and $2 u$ is prime to $p$. We shall choose a disjoint decompositions:

$$
\Phi\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & 0  \tag{*}\\
0 & p^{m}
\end{array}\right)=\bigcup_{j=0}^{p^{m}-1} \Phi \beta_{j} \quad \text { and } \quad \Phi_{s} \beta_{0} \Phi_{s}=\bigcup_{j=0}^{p^{m}-1} \Phi_{s} \beta_{j}
$$

such that (i) $\beta_{j}(s)=s$ for all $j$ and (ii) $\beta_{j} \pi^{2 N}= \begin{cases}\beta_{j+1} & \text { if } 0 \leqq j<p^{m}-1, \\ \pi^{2 N} \beta_{0} & \text { if } j=p^{m}-1 .\end{cases}$
Let us admit this decomposition for a while. Then, the definition (4.3) of the action of $T\left(p^{m}\right)$ on $\mathscr{G}(\Phi, A)$ shows that

$$
\rho_{s}\left(c \mid T\left(p^{m}\right)\right)=\rho_{s}(c) \mid\left[\Phi_{s} \beta_{0} \Phi_{s}\right]
$$

and for each 1-cocycle $\varphi: \Phi_{s} \rightarrow A$, we have by the condition (ii)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi \mid\left[\Phi_{s} \beta_{0} \Phi_{s}\right]\left(\pi^{2 N}\right)=\varphi\left(\pi^{2 N}\right) . \tag{**}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus, we know from (**) that

$$
\rho_{s}\left(c \mid T\left(p^{m}\right)\right)=\rho_{s}(c) \quad \text { and hence } \quad \rho_{s}(c \mid e)=\rho_{s}(c)
$$

Thus what we have to show is the decomposition as in (*). Put

$$
\beta_{j}^{\prime}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & 2 u N j \\
0 & p^{m}
\end{array}\right) \quad \text { for } 0 \leqq j<p^{m}
$$

Then obviously, $\beta_{j}^{\prime} \equiv 1 \bmod N$ and thus, if we put $\beta_{j}=\alpha \beta_{j} \alpha^{-1}$, then $\beta_{j} \equiv 1 \bmod N$.

Since $\alpha \in \Gamma_{0}\left(p^{m}\right)$, we know that

$$
\beta_{j} \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & j^{\prime} \\
0 & p^{m}
\end{array}\right) \bmod p^{r} \quad \text { and } \quad \operatorname{det}\left(\beta_{j}\right)=p^{m}
$$

and $j^{\prime}$ runs over all residues modulo $p^{m}$. Then, by Lemma 4.3 (ii), $\Phi\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & 0 \\ 0 & p^{m}-1\end{array}\right) \Phi$ $=\bigcup_{j=0}^{p^{m}-1} \Phi \beta_{j}$ and this gives obviously a decomposition satisfying (*).
Remark. Proposition 5.7 does not necessarily mean that the subgroup $H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s}, A\right)$ of $G^{1}(\Phi, A)$ is stable under $T\left(p^{m}\right)$ or $e$ even if $s$ is unramified. In fact, it can happen that for some $\beta \in \Phi\left(\begin{array}{cc}1 & 0 \\ 0 & p^{m}\end{array}\right) \Phi$ and some ramified cusp $t, \beta(t)$ gives the unramified cusp $s$. Then, by (4.3), the component of $c \mid T\left(p^{m}\right)$ in $H^{1}\left(\Phi_{i}, A\right)$ for $c \in H^{1}\left(\Phi_{s}, A\right)$ may not be trivial. As a concrete example, we take $\Gamma_{0}(p)$ as $\Phi$. Then for $\beta=\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & 1 \\ 0 & p\end{array}\right)$, we see that $\beta(0)=\frac{1}{p}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & 0 \\ p & 1\end{array}\right)(\infty)$. Thus, the cusp $\frac{1}{p}$ is unramified, but the cusp 0 is certainly ramified over $\infty \in \mathbf{P}^{1}(j)$.

Let $\Phi$ be an arbitrary congruence subgroup of $\mathrm{SL}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$, but assume that $\Phi$ is torsion free. Put $Y=\Phi \backslash \mathfrak{G}$ as an open Riemann surface, and take one point $y \in Y$. Then $\Phi$ can be naturally identified with the topological fundamental group $\pi_{1}(Y)$ of $Y$ with the base point $y$. Let $X$ be the smooth compactification of $Y$ at cusps. Let $g$ denote the genus of $X$. We choose $2 g$-curves $\left\{\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}, \ldots\right.$, $\left.\alpha_{g}, \beta_{g}\right\}$ passing through $y$ but not crossing any cusps of $X$, which form a system of canonical generators of the fundamental group $\pi_{1}(X)$ of $X$; namely, $\pi_{1}(X)$ is isomorphic to the quotient of the free group generated by $\left\{\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{g}, \beta_{g}\right\}$ by the unique relation

$$
\left[\alpha_{g}, \beta_{g}\right] \cdot \ldots \cdot\left[\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}\right]=1
$$

where $[\alpha, \beta]=\alpha \beta \alpha^{-1} \beta^{-1}$. By cutting $X$ along these $2 g$-curves, we have a simply connected polygone of 4 g -sides, and inside the polygone, there are cusps of $X$. Write $X-Y=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{d}\right\}$, and draw curves $\pi_{i}$ on the polygone from $y$ encircling each cusp $x_{i}$ and assume that they intersect only at $y$. Then, $\Phi$ $=\pi_{1}(Y)$ is generated by $\pi_{1}, \ldots, \pi_{d}$ and $\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{g}, \beta_{g}$ with the only relation:

$$
\pi_{d} \pi_{d-1} \ldots \pi_{1}\left[\alpha_{g}, \beta_{g}\right] \cdot \ldots \cdot\left[\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}\right]=1
$$

Let $\Phi_{a b}$ be the free $\mathbf{Z}$-module generated by $\left\{\alpha_{1}, \beta_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{g}, \beta_{g}, \pi_{1}, \ldots, \pi_{d}\right\}$ and $\Phi_{a b}^{\infty}$ be the free submodule of $\Phi_{a b}$ generated by $\left\{\pi_{1}, \ldots, \pi_{d}\right\}$. For each Z-module $A$, let $\Phi$ act on $A$ trivially. Then we have a natural diagram

which is commutative. Put $P(\Phi)=\left\{\pi_{1}, \ldots, \pi_{d}\right\}$. By definition, we can identify $P(\Phi)$ with the set of generators of (the free part of) $\Phi_{s}$ for $s \in C(\Phi)$. Then, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
H^{1}(\Phi, A) \simeq H^{1}(\Phi, \mathbf{Z}) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}} A, \quad H_{P}^{1}(\Phi, A) \simeq H_{P}^{1}(\Phi, \mathbf{Z}) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}} A \tag{5.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\mathscr{G}(\Phi ; A)=H^{1}(\Phi, A) / H_{P}^{1}(\Phi, A) \simeq \mathscr{G}(\Phi ; \mathbf{Z}) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}} A \simeq\left\{\varphi \in \operatorname{Hom}\left(\Phi_{a b}^{\infty}, A\right) \mid \sum_{n \in P(\Phi)} \varphi(\pi)=0\right\}
$$

Especially, this shows that $\operatorname{dim}_{h} \mathscr{G}(\Phi ; \mathbf{C})=d-1$ and finishes the proof of Lemma 5.5 in the remaining case: $n=0$.
Theorem 5.8. Let $e$ be the idempotent attached to $T(p)$ and let $A$ be either of $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$, $\mathbf{Z} / p^{i} \mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{T}_{p}$ or any field of characteristic 0 . Then, we have for each $r>0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
(1-e) \mathscr{G}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; A\right)=\left\{\varphi \in \operatorname{Hom}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)_{a b}^{\infty}, A\right) \mid \varphi(\pi)=0\right. \tag{5.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $\pi \in P\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)\right)$ corresponding to unramified cusps\}
and $\operatorname{corank}_{\mathbf{z}_{p}} e \mathscr{G}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)=\frac{1}{2} \varphi\left(p^{r}\right) \sum_{0<t \mid N} \varphi(t) \varphi(n / t)$.
Proof. Write $\Phi$ for $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$. Let $\mathscr{H}$ be a $\mathbf{Q}$-subalgebra of $\operatorname{End}\left(\mathscr{E}_{2}(\Phi ; \mathbf{Q})\right)$ generated over $\mathbf{Q}$ by $T(l)$ and $T(l, l)$ for all primes $l$. Then, by Corollary 5.6 , the idempotent $e$ defined in $\mathscr{H} \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathbf{Q}_{p}$ is in fact contained in $\mathscr{H}$. Thus $e$ naturally acts on $\mathscr{G}(\Phi ; A)$ for $A$ as in the theorem. Write the right-hand side of (5.5) as $V(A)$. Firstly, we suppose that $A$ is an algebra. Let $d_{u}$ be the number of unramified cusps in $C(\Phi)$ and put $d=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbf{C}} \mathscr{G}(\Phi ; \mathbf{C})$. By (5.4), $\mathscr{G}(\Phi ; A)$ is $A$-free of rank $d$ and thus, $V(A)$ is $A$-free and its rank is given by $d-d_{u}$, because $A$ linear forms: $\varphi \mapsto \varphi(\pi)$ for unramified $\pi$ are linearly independent and vanish on $V(A)$. By Proposition 5.7, $V(A)$ contains $(1-e) \mathscr{G}(\Phi ; A)$. Again by (5.4), we know that $(1-e) \mathscr{G}(\Phi ; A)$ is $A$-free and

$$
\operatorname{rank}_{A}(1-e) \mathscr{G}(\Phi ; A)=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbf{C}}(1-e) \mathscr{G}(\Phi ; \mathbf{C})=d-\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbf{c}} e \mathscr{G}(\Phi ; \mathbf{C})
$$

By Lemma 5.1, Lemma 5.3 and Corollary 5.6, we know that

$$
d_{u}=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbf{c}} e \mathscr{G}(\Phi ; \mathbf{C})
$$

Summing up these arguments, we know that

$$
\operatorname{rank}_{A}(1-e) \mathscr{G}(\Phi ; A)=\operatorname{rank}_{A} V(A) \quad \text { and } \quad(1-e) \mathscr{G}(\Phi ; A) \subset V(A),
$$

which proves the assertion for an algebra $A$. For $A=\mathbf{T}_{p}$, we know that

$$
V\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)=\underset{\leftarrow}{\lim _{i}} V\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{i} \mathbf{Z}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad(1-e) \mathscr{G}\left(\Phi ; \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)=\underset{\leftarrow}{\lim }(1-e) \mathscr{G}\left(\Phi ; \mathbf{Z} / p^{i} \mathbf{Z}\right)
$$

Thus the desired result follows from that of $\mathbf{Z} / p^{i} \mathbf{Z}$ and Lemma 5.1.

## §6. Proof of Theorem 3.1

We divide our argument into several steps.

Step I. The proof of

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathscr{W}^{0}\right)^{\Gamma_{r}} \simeq \mathscr{W}_{r}^{0} \quad \text { and } \quad\left(\mathscr{V}^{0}\right)^{I_{r}} \simeq \mathscr{V}_{r}^{0} \quad \text { for each } r \geqq 1 \tag{6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

We begin with a general lemma.
Lemma 6.1. The image of $H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{Z} / p^{m} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right)$ in $H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{m} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right)$ under the inflation map is annihilated by the idempotent e attached to $T(p)$ for each $n$, $m$ and $r>s \geqq 0$ (of course, we have to assume that $m \leqq r$ if $\Phi_{r}^{s}$ acts on $\mathbf{Z} / p^{m} \mathbf{Z}(n)$ non-trivially, i.e., $n \neq 0 \bmod p^{m-1}(p-1)$ ).
Proof. We write $i$ for the inflation map. We identify $\Phi_{r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ with $\Gamma_{s} / \Gamma_{r}$ by $\left(\begin{array}{ll}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right) \mapsto d \bmod p^{r}$ (we understand that $\Gamma_{0}$ denotes $\mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times}$). For any 1-cocycle $\varphi$ : $\Gamma_{s} / \Gamma_{r} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z} / p^{m} \mathbf{Z}(n)$, one knows that

$$
i(\varphi)\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right)=\varphi\left(d \bmod p^{r}\right)=\varphi\left(a^{-1} \bmod p^{r}\right) \quad \text { for }\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \in \Phi_{r}^{s}
$$

By Lemma 4.3 (ii), we have an explicit decomposition:

$$
\Phi_{r}^{s}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & p
\end{array}\right) \Phi_{r}^{s}=\bigcup_{u=1}^{p} \Phi_{r}^{s} \alpha_{u}
$$

with $\alpha_{u}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}1 & u \\ 0 & p\end{array}\right)$. For each $\gamma=\left(\begin{array}{ll}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right) \in \Phi_{r}^{s}$, write

$$
\alpha_{u} \gamma=\gamma_{u} \alpha_{v} \quad \text { for some } 1 \leqq v \leqq p \quad \text { and } \quad \gamma_{u}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a_{u} & b_{u} \\
c_{u} & d_{u}
\end{array}\right) \in \Phi_{r}^{s}
$$

Then, a simple computation shows that $a \equiv a_{u} \bmod p^{r}$ and hence, $d \equiv d_{u} \bmod p^{r}$. This shows that

$$
(i(\varphi) \mid T(p))(\gamma)=\sum_{u=1}^{p} \varphi\left(d_{u} \bmod p^{r}\right)=p i(\varphi)(\gamma)
$$

and thus, $e$ annihilates the image $i\left(H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{Z} / p^{m} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right)\right.$.
Lemma 6.2. Let $\Phi_{r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ act on $\mathbf{T}_{p}=\mathbf{Q}_{p} / \mathbf{Z}_{p}$ trivially. Then, we have the vanishing

$$
H^{2}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)=0 \quad \text { for each } r \geqq s \geqq 0
$$

Proof. Let $\mathcal{N}: \mathbf{T}_{p} \rightarrow \mathbf{T}_{p}$ be the norm map defined by

$$
\mathcal{N}(x)=\sum_{\sigma} \sigma \cdot x
$$

where $\sigma$ runs over all elements of $\Phi_{r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$. Since $\Phi_{r r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ acts trivially on $\mathrm{T}_{p}, \mathscr{N}$ is the multiplication of the index $\left[\Phi_{r}^{s}: \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)\right]$. Thus $\mathscr{N}$ is surjective. It is well known that

$$
H^{2}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)=\mathbf{T}_{p} / \mathcal{N}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)
$$

since $\Phi_{r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ is a finite cyclic group. Thus the lemma follows.

Now we shall prove (6.1) for $\mathscr{W}^{0}$. For each $r \geqq s \geqq 1$, we have the inflation and the restriction sequence:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 0 \longrightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \xrightarrow{i} H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s}, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \longrightarrow H^{\text {res }} H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)^{\Gamma_{s}} \\
& \longrightarrow H^{2}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

The last term $H^{2}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \Pi_{p}\right)$ is null by Lemma 6.2. After applying the idempotent $e$ to the above sequence, we obtain another exact sequence:

$$
0 \rightarrow e\left(i\left(H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right)\right) \rightarrow e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s}, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \rightarrow e H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)^{I_{s} \rightarrow 0}
$$

We know that

$$
e\left(i\left(H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right)\right)=\underset{m}{\lim } e\left(i\left(H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{Z} / p^{m} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right)\right)=0
$$

by Lemma 6.1. This shows that

$$
e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}^{s}, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \simeq e H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N p), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)^{I_{s}^{s}} \simeq\left(\mathscr{W}_{r}^{0}\right)^{\Gamma_{s}} \quad(\text { cf. }(5.3))
$$

By Lemma 4.5, we have

$$
\text { res: } \mathscr{W}_{s}^{0} \simeq e H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \simeq e H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}^{\mathrm{s}}, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)
$$

Thus, by combining these isomorphisms, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathscr{W}_{r}^{0}\right)^{I_{s}} \simeq \mathscr{W}_{s}^{0} \quad \text { for each } r \geqq s>0 \tag{6.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

By taking the injective limit of this isomorphism with respect to $r$, we obtain the desired identity (6.1) for $\mathscr{W}^{0}$.

Next, we shall prove (6.1) for $\mathscr{V}^{0}$. Since $\mathscr{V}_{r}$ is a submodule of $\mathscr{W}_{r}$ defined by

$$
\mathscr{V}_{r}=\left\{\varphi \in \operatorname{Hom}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \mid \varphi(\pi)=0 \text { for } \pi \in P\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)\right)\right\} \quad(\mathrm{cf} .(5.3))
$$

for each homomorphism $\varphi: \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) \rightarrow \mathbf{T}_{p}$ invariant under $\Gamma_{s}$ and satisfying $\varphi \mid e$ $=\varphi$, there is a homomorphism $\psi: \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right) \rightarrow \mathbf{T}_{p}$ such that

$$
\psi=\varphi \text { on } \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad \psi \mid e=\psi
$$

If we know that $\psi(\pi)=0$ for all $\pi \in P\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right)\right)$, then we will have an isomorphism

$$
\left(\mathscr{V}_{r}^{0}\right)^{r_{s}} \simeq \mathscr{V}_{s}^{0} \quad \text { for each } r>s
$$

and hence, $\left(\mathscr{V}^{0}\right)^{\Gamma_{s}} \simeq \mathscr{V}_{s}^{0}$ for each $r>s$. Thus, what we have to show is that $\psi \in H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)$. Let $[\psi]$ be the class of $\psi$ in

$$
\mathscr{G}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)=H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) / H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)
$$

Since $\pi \in P\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)\right)$ generates the inertia group in $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)=\pi_{1}\left(Y_{r}\right)$ for the corresponding cusp $t$ of $X_{r}$, if $t$ is unramified over a cusp $t_{0}$ of $X_{s}$, we may suppose that $\pi$ generates the inertia group for $t_{0}$ in $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right)=\pi_{1}\left(Y_{s}\right)$. Thus we may suppose that each element of $P\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right)\right)$ corresponding to unramified cusps over $X_{s}$ is contained in $P\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)\right)$. Thus, especially, $\psi(\pi)=\varphi(\pi)=0$ for
all $\pi \in P\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right)\right)$ corresponding unramified cusps of $X_{s}$ over $X_{0}$, since every unramified cusp of $X_{\mathrm{s}}$ over $X_{0}$ is under an unramified cusp of $X_{r}$ over $X_{0}$. Then, from Theorem 5.8, we know that

$$
[\psi] \mid(1-e)=[\psi] .
$$

However, we have already known that $[\psi] \mid e=[\psi]$ because of $\psi \mid e=\psi$. This shows $[\psi]=0$ and we have the desired conclusion:

$$
\psi \in H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) .
$$

Step II. $V^{0}$ and $W^{0}$ are 1 -free.
We begin with a lemma:
Lemma 6.3. Let $M$ be a continuous compact 1 -module, and let $\mathscr{M}$ be its Pontryagin dual module. Put $\mathscr{M}\left[P_{n}\right]=\left\{m \in \mathscr{M} \mid P_{n} \cdot m=0\right\}$. Then $M$ is 1 -free of finite rank $r$ if and only if there is a subset I of integers with infinitely many elements such that $\mathscr{M}\left[P_{n}\right] \simeq \mathbf{T}_{p}^{r}$ for all $n \in I$.

Proof. "Only if" part is clear; so, we shall prove the other direction. If $\mathscr{M}\left[P_{n}\right] \simeq \mathbf{T}_{p}^{r}$ for one $n \in \mathbf{Z}$, we have by duality that $M / P_{n} M \simeq \mathbf{Z}_{p}^{r}$. By Nakayama's lemma, $M$ is generated by $r$-elements over $\Lambda$. Thus we can construct a surjective morphism of $A$-modules $\varphi: A^{r} \rightarrow M$. For each $n \in I$, this induces a surjection $\varphi_{n}:\left(A / P_{n} \Lambda\right)^{r} \rightarrow M / P_{n} M$. By duality, $M / P_{n} M$ is $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$-free of rank $r$, and it is obvious that $\Lambda / P_{n} \Lambda \simeq \mathbf{Z}_{p}$; thus, $\varphi_{n}$ is an isomorphism. Thus we know that $\operatorname{Ker}(\varphi)$ is contained in $P_{n}\left(\Lambda^{r}\right)$ and hence in the intersection of $P_{n}\left(\Lambda^{r}\right)$ for all $n \in I$, which is reduced to $\{0\}$, because $\Lambda$ is a unique factorization domain and $\left\{P_{n} \mid n \in I\right\}$ is a set of infinitely many distinct prime elements of $A$.

Next we shall quote a result of Shimura [25, Th. 3.51 and Th. 8.4]:
Lemma 6.4. For any subfield $K$ of $\mathbf{C}$ or $\Omega, H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M), L_{n}(K)\right)$ is free of rank 2 over the Hecke algebra $\ell_{n+2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; K\right)$ for each positive integer $M$.
Proof. For the readers convenience, we give a proof of this fact, which is essential in the sequel. The proof given here looks a bit different from that given in [25, Th. 3.51] but in fact, they are essentially the same. Let $\varepsilon$ $=\left(\begin{array}{rr}1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1\end{array}\right)$ and $\tau=\left(\begin{array}{rr}0 & -1 \\ M & 0\end{array}\right)$. Since $\tau$ and $\varepsilon$ normalize $\Gamma_{1}(M)$, we may let $\tau$ and $\varepsilon$ act on $H_{p}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M), L_{n}(K)\right.$ ) as described in $\S 4$. Write [ $\left.\tau\right]$ and [ $\left.\varepsilon\right]$ for the corresponding automorphism of $H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M), L_{n}(K)\right)$. Let

$$
\langle,\rangle: H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M), L_{n}(K)\right)^{2} \rightarrow K
$$

be the perfect pairing defined in [9, §3]. For any $K$-linear operator $T$ on $H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M), L_{n}(K)\right)$, let $T^{*}$ be the adjoint operator of $T$ under this pairing. Then we have the following interrelations of operators (e.g. [9, §3]):

$$
\begin{aligned}
T(m)^{*} & =[\tau] \circ T(m) \circ[\tau]^{-1}, \quad[\varepsilon] \circ T(m)=T(m) \circ[\varepsilon], \quad[\varepsilon]^{2}=1 \\
{[\varepsilon]^{*} } & =(-1)^{n+1}[\varepsilon], \quad[\tau]^{*}=(-1)^{n}[\tau], \quad[\tau]^{2}=(-1)^{n} N^{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
[\tau] \circ[\varepsilon]=(-1)^{n}[\varepsilon] \circ[\tau] .
$$

Define another perfect pairing

$$
(,): H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M), L_{n}(K)\right)^{2} \rightarrow K \quad \text { by } \quad(x, y)=\langle x, y \mid[\tau]\rangle
$$

Then, we see that

$$
(x \mid T(m), y)=(x, y \mid T(m)), \quad(x, y)=-(y, x), \quad(x \mid[\varepsilon], y)=-(x, y \mid[\varepsilon]) .
$$

Put $V^{ \pm}(K)=\left\{v \in H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M), L_{n}(K)|v|[\varepsilon]= \pm v\right\}\right.$. Then, by these formulae, $V^{ \pm}(K)$ are modules over $\hbar_{n+2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; K\right)$ and under the pairing (, ),

$$
\begin{equation*}
V^{ \pm}(K) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{K}\left(V^{\mp}(K), K\right) \quad \text { as } \quad \hbar_{n+2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; K\right) \text {-modules. } \tag{*}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\rho$ denote complex conjugation, and let $\rho$ act on $S_{n+2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M)\right)$ by

$$
\left(\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a(n) q^{n}\right)^{\rho}=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a(n)^{\rho} q^{n}
$$

Then, if we write the isomorphism of (5.1 a) as $\varphi: S_{n+2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M)\right) \simeq H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M), L_{n}(\mathbf{R})\right)$, one can easily check that $\varphi\left(f^{\rho}\right)=-\varphi(f) \mid[\varepsilon]$. This shows that $\varphi$ induces isomorphisms

$$
V^{-}(\mathbf{R}) \simeq S_{n+2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; \mathbf{R}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad V^{+}(\mathbf{R}) \simeq \sqrt{-1} S_{n+2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; \mathbf{R}\right)
$$

By the multiplication of $\sqrt{-1}$, we know that $V^{+}(\mathbf{R}) \simeq V^{-}(\mathbf{R})$ as $h_{n+2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; \mathbf{R}\right)$-modules. From [13, Prop. 2.1], we know that

$$
V^{-}(\mathbf{R}) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{R}}\left(h_{n+2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; \mathbf{R}\right), \mathbf{R}\right) \quad \text { as } \quad h_{n+2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M), \mathbf{R}\right) \text {-modules. }
$$

Thus, by (*), we have that

$$
V^{-}(\mathbf{R}) \simeq V^{+}(\mathbf{R}) \simeq \hbar_{n+2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; \mathbf{R}\right)
$$

This shows that $V^{ \pm}(\mathbf{Q}) \simeq h_{n+2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; \mathbf{Q}\right)$, which yields the general identity: $V^{ \pm}(K) \simeq \hbar_{n+2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; K\right)$ since $V^{ \pm}(K)=V^{ \pm}(\mathbf{Q}) \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} K$.
Corollary 6.5. $h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; K\right)$ is a Frobenius algebra over $K$ for $k \geqq 2$.
Proof. By the above proof of Lemma 6.4, we have that

$$
\hbar_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) \mathbf{R}\right) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{R}}\left(\ell_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; \mathbf{R}\right), \mathbf{R}\right) \quad \text { as } \quad \hbar_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; \mathbf{R}\right) \text {-modules }
$$

Thus $h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; \mathbf{R}\right)=h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; \mathbf{Q}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \mathbf{R}$ is a Frobenius $\mathbf{R}$-algebra.
The property of being Frobenius algebra can be descended (cf. [3, Chap. IX]), and thus, $h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; \mathbf{Q}\right)$ is a Frobenius algebra over $\mathbf{Q}$. Since $h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; K\right)=h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(M) ; \mathbf{Q}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} K$, the general assertion follows.

We shall start proving the assertion of this step. We shall only take care of the module $\mathscr{V}^{0}$, since the proof for $\mathscr{W}^{0}$ is quite the same. Put $\mu=\left\{\left.\zeta \in \mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times}\right|_{\zeta^{p-1}}\right.$ $=1\}$. Then, as a subgroup of $Z\left(=\mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times} \times(\mathbf{Z} / N \mathbf{Z})^{\times}\right)$, the finite group $\mu$ acts on
$\mathscr{V}^{0}$. Thus we can decompose

$$
\mathscr{V}^{0}=\oplus_{a=0}^{p-2} \mathscr{V}^{0}(a)
$$

where $\mathscr{V}^{0}(a)=\left\{v \in \mathscr{V}^{0}|v| \zeta=\zeta^{a} v\right.$ for $\left.\zeta \in \mu\right\}$. Let $r(a)$ be the rank of the Hecke algebra $\ell_{2}^{0}\left(\Phi_{1}, \omega^{a} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$, where $\omega$ is the character of $\mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times}$such that $\omega(x)=\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} x^{p^{n}}$ and $\Phi_{1}=\Gamma_{0}(p) \cap \Gamma_{1}(N)$. Then, we will show

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathscr{V}^{0}(a)\left[P_{n}\right] \simeq \mathbf{T}_{p}^{2 \boldsymbol{r}(a)} \quad \text { for each } n>0 \text { with } n \equiv a \bmod p-1 . \tag{6.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

If we admit (6.3), then we conclude the Pontryagin dual module $V^{0}(a)$ of $\mathscr{V}^{0}(a)$ is $\Lambda$-free of rank $2 r(a)$ by Lemma 6.3. Then, we obtain the desired result, since $V^{0}=\oplus_{a=0}^{p-2} V^{0}(a)$. Now we shall prove (6.3). By [13, Cor. 3.2], we know that for each positive integer $n \equiv a \bmod (p-1)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{rank}_{\mathbf{z}_{p}} e \hbar_{n+2}\left(\Phi_{1}, \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)=r(a) \tag{6.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

As seen in Lemma 4.6, we know that

$$
e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{T}_{p} \quad \text { is } p \text {-divisible, }
$$

and by Lemma 6.4, we know from (6.4) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{T}_{p} \simeq \mathbf{T}_{p}^{2 r(a)} \tag{6.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

By Corollary 4.10, the natural map

$$
\begin{equation*}
e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z} \rightarrow e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right) \quad \text { is injective } \tag{6.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let us put

$$
H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), n ; \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)=\left\{v \in H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)|v| z=z^{n} v \text { for } z \in \mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times}\right\}
$$

Then, the inflation and the restriction sequence gives an exact sequence

$$
0 \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right) \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), n ; \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)
$$

By Lemma 6.1, we know that the restriction map

$$
\begin{equation*}
e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right) \rightarrow e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), n ; \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right) \text { is injective. } \tag{6.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

On the other hand, we have by Lemma 4.5 an isomorphism

$$
\begin{equation*}
e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right) \simeq e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{r}, \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}(n)\right) \tag{6.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (6.1), e $H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), n ; \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)\left(=e\left(H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), n ; \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right) \cap H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right)\right)$ can be identified with a subspace of $\mathscr{V}^{0}(a)\left[P_{n}\right]$ for $n \equiv a \bmod p-1$. By combining these morphisms (6.6), (6.8) and (6.7) in order, we have an injection

$$
I_{r}^{n}: e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z} \rightarrow \mathscr{V}^{0}(a)\left[P_{n}\right]
$$

for each $n$ with $n \equiv a \bmod p-1$. By taking the injective limit of $I_{r}^{n}$ with respect to $r$, we have an embedding

$$
I^{n}: e H_{p}^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{T}_{p} \rightarrow \mathscr{V}^{0}(a)\left[P_{n}\right] .
$$

By (6.1), we have a surjective $\Lambda$-morphism: $\Lambda^{2 r(a)} \rightarrow V^{0}(a)$. This induces a surjection: $\mathbf{Z}_{p}^{2 r(a)} \simeq\left(\Lambda / P_{n} \Lambda\right)^{2 r(a)} \rightarrow V^{0}(a) / P_{n} V^{0}(a)$. By duality, we know that

$$
\mathscr{V}^{0}(a)\left[P_{n}\right] \text { is embedded into } \mathrm{T}_{p}^{2 r(a)}
$$

Thus we have the following inclusions:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{T}_{p}^{2 r(a)} & \simeq e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{T}_{p} \\
& \subset e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right) \\
& \subset \mathscr{V}^{0}(a)\left[P_{n}\right] \hookrightarrow \mathbf{T}_{p}^{2 r(a)}
\end{aligned}
$$

This shows that every inclusion as above is in fact a surjective isomorphism, and we now know that

$$
\mathscr{V}^{0}(a)\left[P_{n}\right] \simeq \mathbf{T}_{p}^{2 r(a)} \quad \text { for each } n>0 \quad \text { with } \quad n \equiv a \bmod p-1 .
$$

This finishes Step II.
Before going into the final step, we record a byproduct of Step II:
Theorem 6.6. For each $m>0$, there is a canonical isomorphism:

$$
e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p^{m} \mathbf{Z} \simeq e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{m} \mathbf{Z}\right)\right)
$$

Moreover, if $n \equiv a \bmod p-1$, we have an isomorphism of $\ell_{2}^{0}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$-modules:

$$
e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{T}_{p} \simeq e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right) \simeq \mathscr{V}^{0}(a)\left[P_{n}\right]
$$

Step III $\operatorname{rank}_{A} W^{0}=\operatorname{rank}_{A} V^{0}+\frac{1}{2} \varphi(p) \cdot \sum_{0<t \mid N} \varphi(t) \varphi(N / t)$.
The fact that $\operatorname{rank}_{A}\left(V^{0}\right)=2 \operatorname{rank}_{A}\left(\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right)$ is clear from Step II. Thus what we have to prove is
Proposition 6.7. Let us put $\mathscr{G}^{0}=\mathscr{W}^{0} / \mathscr{V}^{0}$ and $G^{0}=\operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathscr{G}^{0}, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)$. Then $G^{0}$ is $\Lambda$ free of finite rank and

$$
\operatorname{rank}_{\Lambda}\left(G^{0}\right)=\frac{1}{2} \varphi(p) \cdot \sum_{0<t \mid N} \varphi(t) \varphi(N / t)
$$

Moreover, for each $r>0$, we have that

$$
\left(\mathscr{G}^{0}\right)^{I_{r}} \simeq e^{\mathscr{G}}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)
$$

Proof. We have an exact sequence:

$$
0 \rightarrow G^{0} \rightarrow W^{0} \rightarrow V^{0} \rightarrow 0
$$

Since $V^{0}$ is $\Lambda$-free, this exact sequence splits, and thus $G^{0}$ is $\Lambda$-free. This shows that

$$
\left(\mathscr{G}^{0}\right)^{\Gamma_{r}} \simeq\left(\mathscr{W}^{0}\right)^{\Gamma_{r}} /\left(\mathscr{V}^{0}\right)^{\Gamma_{r}} \simeq e \mathscr{G}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)
$$

By Theorem 5.8, we have that

$$
\operatorname{corank}_{\boldsymbol{A}} \mathscr{G}^{0}=\operatorname{corank}_{\mathbf{z}_{p}} e \mathscr{G}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N p) ; \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)=\frac{1}{2} \varphi(p) \cdot \sum_{0<t \mid N} \varphi(t) \varphi(N / t) .
$$

This finishes the proof.

## §7. Proof of Theorems 1.1 and 1.2

We begin by defining a pairing between the Hecke algebras and the spaces of modular forms. Let $K$ be a finite extension of $\mathbf{Q}_{p}$, and let $\mathcal{O}_{K}$ be its $p$-adic integer ring. We write $\mathbf{T}_{p}$ for $\mathbf{Q}_{p} / \mathbf{Z}_{p}$, and put

$$
S_{k}\left(N p^{r} ; K / \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)=S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; K\right) / S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)
$$

By definition, one can embed via $q$-expansion this space into the module of formal series $\left(K / \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)[[q]]$. We take the injective limit:

$$
S_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; K / \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)=\underset{r}{\lim } S_{k}\left(N p^{r} ; K / \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \rightarrow\left(K / \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)[[q]] .
$$

Naturally $S_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; K / \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ is isomorphic to $S_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; K\right) / S_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{K}}\right)$. For each element $f \in S_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; K / \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$, we write its $q$-expansion as $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(n, f) q^{n}$. Naturally, the Hecke algebra $h_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ acts on $S_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; K / \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$. We define a pairing
(7.1 a) (, ): $\hbar_{\iota_{k}}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \times S_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; K / \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \rightarrow K / \mathcal{O}_{K} \quad$ by $\quad(h, f)=a(1, f \mid h)$.

This pairing satisfies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(h, f \mid h^{\prime}\right)=\left(h h^{\prime}, f\right) \quad \text { for } h, h^{\prime} \in \hbar_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \tag{7.1b}
\end{equation*}
$$

We shall equip $S_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; K / \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ with the discrete topology.
Lemma 7.1. Put $S_{k}^{0}\left(N p^{r} ; K / \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)=e S_{k}\left(N p^{r} ; K / \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ for the idempotent $e$ in $h_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ attached to $T(p)$. Then the pairing (7.1a) induces the Pontryagin duality between $\hbar_{k}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ and $S_{k}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\left(\right.$ resp. $\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ and $\left.S_{k}^{0}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\right)$ for $r=1,2, \ldots, \infty$.

This follows from the argument in [13, §2].
Lemma 7.2. For each pair of weights $k>l(\geqq 1)$, there is a continuous surjective algebra homomorphism of $\hbar_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ onto $\hbar_{1}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$, which sends the Hecke operator $T(n)$ of weight $k$ to that of weight $l$ for each positive integer $n$. It induces a surjective algebra homomorphism of the ordinary part of the Hecke algebras.
Proof. Since $h_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)=h_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \hat{\otimes}_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathcal{O}_{K}$, we may assume that $\mathcal{O}_{K}=\mathbf{Z}_{p}$. It suffices to construct the homomorphism for $l=k-1$. Define a formal $q$ expansion for each $t \in\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\times}$by

$$
G(r, t)=-t_{0} p^{-r}+\frac{1}{2}+\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\left(\sum_{\substack{d \mid n \\ d \equiv t \text { mod } p^{r}}} \operatorname{sgn}(d)\right) q^{n},
$$

where $t_{0}$ is an integer satisfying $0 \leqq t_{0}<p^{r}$ and $t_{0} \equiv t \bmod p^{r}$. Then, as shown by Hecke $[8, \S 2], G(r, t)$ gives in fact the $q$-expansion of an element of $\mathscr{M}_{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Q}\right)$ and satisfies

$$
\left.G(r, t)\right|_{1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right)=G(r, a t) \quad \text { for }\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \in \Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right)
$$

(e.g. [12, Lemma 6.1]). Put $E(r, t)=-p^{r} G(r, t)$. Then, we have a congruence: $E(r, t) \equiv t \bmod p^{r}$ (because of our assumption $p \geqq 5$ ). For any $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$-module $M$, we write $M\left[p^{r}\right]$ for the kernel in $M$ of the multiplication by $p^{r}$. Then, the multiplication of $E(r, 1)$ induces an injective morphism

$$
i_{r}: S_{k-1}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\left[p^{r}\right] \rightarrow S_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)\left[p^{r}\right]
$$

since $i_{r}$ preserves the $q$-expansion. This injection is compatible with Hecke operators. Let us verify this fact: If we take $f \in S_{k-1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right)\right.$; $\left.\mathbf{Q}\right)$ such that $p^{r} f \in S_{k-1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{s}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ and if write $f^{\prime}$ for $f E(r, 1)$, then $f$ and $f^{\prime}$ has the same $q$-expansion modulo $\mathbf{Z}_{p}[[q]]$. For each prime $l$ outside $N p$, we take $\gamma$ $=\left(\begin{array}{ll}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right) \in \Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{m}\right)($ for $m$ larger than $r$ and $s)$ such that $d \equiv l \bmod N p^{m}$. Then we have that

$$
\left.f^{\prime}\right|_{k} \gamma=\left(\left.f\right|_{k-1} \gamma\right)\left(\left.E(r, 1)\right|_{1} \gamma\right) \equiv l^{-1}\left(\left.f\right|_{k-1} \gamma\right) \bmod \mathbf{Z}_{p}[[q]]
$$

since $\left.E(r, 1)\right|_{1} \gamma=E(r, a) \equiv a \equiv l^{-1} \bmod p^{r} \mathbf{Z}_{p}[[q]]$.
This show that

$$
\begin{aligned}
a\left(n, f^{\prime} \mid T(l)\right) & =a\left(n l, f^{\prime}\right)+l^{k-1} a\left(\frac{n}{l},\left.f^{\prime}\right|_{k} \gamma\right) \\
& \equiv a(n l, f)+l^{k-2} a\left(\frac{n}{l},\left.f\right|_{k-1} \gamma\right) \bmod \mathbf{Z}_{p} \\
& \equiv a(n, f \mid T(l)) \bmod \mathbf{Z}_{p}
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus we know that $i_{r} \circ T(l)=T(l) \circ i_{r}$. The equivariance of $i_{r}$ with $T(l)$ for prime divisors $l$ of $N p$ and with $T(l, l)$ for arbitrary primes $l$ is obvious. Since $i_{r}$ preserves $q$-expansion, we have a commutative diagram for $r>s$ :


After taking the injective limit relative to $r$ of these morphisms $i_{r}$, we obtain an embedding

$$
i: S_{k-1}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \rightarrow S_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)
$$

which is equivariant under Hecke operators. By duality, we obtain a continuous surjective algebra homomorphism: $h_{k}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \rightarrow h_{k-1}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$, which was to be shown.

Proof of Theorem 1.1. As seen in $\S 1$ and Lemma 7.2, we have surjective continuous morphisms which make the following diagram commutative:


Thus, what we have to prove is that $\rho_{\infty, 2}$ is an injection.
Since $h^{0}\left(N p ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ is finite over $\Lambda_{K}(\mathrm{cf} .[13, \operatorname{Cor} .4 .2]), \hbar_{2}^{0}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ is also finite over $A_{K}$,

$$
\ell_{2}^{0}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)=\hbar_{2}^{0}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathcal{O}_{K} \quad \text { and } \quad \hbar^{0}\left(N p ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)=\hbar^{0}\left(N p ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathcal{O}_{K} .
$$

Thus we may assume that $\mathcal{O}_{K}=\mathbf{Z}_{p}$. Since the subgroup $\mu=\left\{\zeta \in \mathbf{Z}_{p}^{W} \mid \zeta^{p-1}=1\right\}$ of $Z$ acts on $\ell^{0}\left(N p ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right), \hbar_{2}^{0}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ and $\mathscr{V}^{0}$, we can decompose

$$
\begin{aligned}
h^{0}\left(N p ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) & =\underset{a \bmod p-1}{\oplus} h^{0}(a) \\
h_{2}^{0}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) & =\underset{a \bmod p-1}{\oplus} h_{2}^{0}(a)
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\mathscr{V}^{0}=\underset{a \bmod p-1}{\oplus} \mathscr{V}^{0}(a)
$$

where $\zeta \in \mu$ acts on $\hbar^{0}(a), h_{2}^{0}(a)$ and $\mathscr{V}^{0}(a)$ by he character: $\zeta \mapsto \zeta^{a}$. Then, $\rho_{\infty, 2}$ induces a surjective homomorphism of $\Lambda$-algebras: $\hbar^{0}(a) \rightarrow \hbar_{2}^{0}(a)$ for each $a$. Here we regard $\ell_{2}^{0}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ as $\Lambda$-algebra through the action of $z=\left(z_{p}, z_{0}\right) \in Z$ on $S_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ given by $f\left|z=z_{p}^{2} f\right| \sigma$ for $\sigma \in \Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ with $\sigma \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}* & * \\ 0 & z\end{array}\right) \bmod N p^{r}$. On the other hand, we have let $z \in Z$ act on $H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)$ by the action of $\sigma \in \Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ as above. Thus the action of $Z$ on $\hbar_{2}^{0}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ induced by the former is the twist of that induced by the latter by the character: $z \mapsto z_{p}^{2}$ of $Z$. Thus $h_{2}^{0}(a)$ acts on $\mathscr{V}^{0}(a-2)$. Write $n$ for $k-2$ for each integer $k \geqq 2$ and suppose that $k \equiv a \bmod (p-1)$. Then the restriction of operators in $\hbar_{2}^{0}(a)$ to $\mathscr{V}^{0}(a-2)\left[P_{n}\right]$ gives an $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$-algebra homomorphism $\beta$ of $\hbar_{2}^{0}(a) / P_{k} \ell_{2}^{0}(a)$ onto the subalgebra of $\operatorname{End}\left(\mathscr{V}^{0}(a-2)\left[P_{n}\right]\right)$ generated by all Hecke operators $T(l)$ and $T(l, l)$, which is isomorphic to $h_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{1} ; Z_{p}\right)$ by Theorem 6.6 and Lemma 6.4. On the other hand, we have already seen in [13, Cor. 3.2] that $h^{0}(a) / P_{k} h^{0}(a) \simeq$ $\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{1} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ for each $k \geqq 2$ with $k \equiv a \bmod (p-1)$. Thus, we have the following commutative diagram:

where $\alpha$ is induced by $\rho_{\infty, 2}$. Since $\alpha$ and $\beta$ are surjective, they are isomorphisms. Then, by Lemma 6.3, $h_{2}^{0}(a)$ is free of the same rank as $h^{0}(a)$ over $\Lambda$. This shows the desired isomorphism: $\hbar^{0}(a) \simeq \hbar_{2}^{0}(a)$ for each $a$.

Proof of Theorem 1.2. As seen in $\S 1$, one has a surjective homomorphism of $\mathcal{O}_{K}$-algebras:

$$
\rho_{k, \varepsilon}: \hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) / P_{k, \varepsilon} h^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \rightarrow \hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)
$$

What we have to show is the injectivity of $\rho_{k, \varepsilon}$. Write $R$ for the rank of $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ over $\Lambda_{K}$ and $R(k, \varepsilon)$ for the rank of $\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ over $\mathcal{O}_{K}$. If $R$ $=R(k, \varepsilon)$, we have the desired injectivity from the surjectivity of $\rho_{k, \varepsilon}$. What we know is the inequality $R(k, \varepsilon) \leqq R$. By Theorem 3.1, the rank of $e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ is equal to $2\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{r}\right] R$. Thus, by Lemma 6.4, we know that

$$
\operatorname{rank}_{U_{K}}\left(\ell_{2}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)\right)=\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{r}\right] R .
$$

Since $\ell_{k}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)=\ell_{k}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathcal{O}_{K}$ and since

$$
\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; K\right)=\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \otimes_{\epsilon_{K}} K=\oplus_{\varepsilon} \hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; K\right),
$$

we know that $\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{r}\right] R=\sum_{\varepsilon} R(2, \varepsilon)$, where $\varepsilon$ runs over all the characters of $\Gamma / \Gamma_{r}$. Since $R(2, \varepsilon) \leqq R$, the only possibility is the equality $R=R(2, \varepsilon)$. This finishes the proof for $k=2$. In order to prove the result for general $k>2$, we take the Eisenstein series $E(1,1) \equiv 1 \bmod p$ defined in the proof of Lemma 7.2. Then, the multiplication of $E(1,1)^{k-2}$ induces an injection:

$$
S_{2}^{0}\left(N p ; \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)[p] \rightarrow S_{k}^{0}\left(N p^{r} ; \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)[p]
$$

By duality, we have a surjection:

$$
\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z} \rightarrow \ell_{2}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z}
$$

Thus, we have the following inequality:

$$
\sum_{\varepsilon} R(k, \varepsilon)=\operatorname{rank}_{\mathcal{O}}\left(\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)\right) \geqq R\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{r}\right]
$$

and we conclude that $R=R(k, \varepsilon)$ for each $k$ and $\varepsilon$ because of $R(k, \varepsilon) \leqq R$. This finishes the proof.

## §8. Proof of Theorem 2.1

Before proving Theorem 2.1, we shall construct several Galois modules out of modular curves. We shall take the compactified canonical model $X_{r}=X_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ over $\mathbf{Q}$ of $\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) \backslash \mathfrak{S}$ (cf. [25,6.7]) corresponding to the idele group:

$$
\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right) \in \prod_{l} \mathrm{GL}_{2}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{l}\right) \right\rvert\, c \equiv 0 \bmod N p^{r} \text { and } a \equiv 1 \bmod N p^{r}\right\}
$$

Then, we consider the jacobien variety $J_{r / \mathbf{Q}}$ of $X_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)_{/ \mathbf{Q}}$. Let $J_{r}\left[p^{n}\right]_{\mathbf{Q}}$ denote the finite group scheme over $\mathbf{Q}$ which is the kernel of the multiplication of $p^{n}$ on $J_{r}$. Put $J_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right]=\bigcup_{n} J_{r}\left[p^{n}\right]$. We identify $J_{r}\left[p^{n}\right]$ for each $n=1,2, \ldots, \infty$ with the
group of its $\overline{\mathbf{Q}}$-points. Then $J_{r}\left[p^{n}\right]$ for $0<n \leqq \infty$ is equipped with natural left action of the absolute Galois group $(\mathbf{G}=\operatorname{Gal}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}} / \mathbf{Q})$. Let

$$
\mathscr{T}_{r}=\lim _{\overleftarrow{K}_{n}} J_{r}\left[p^{n}\right] \quad \text { (the Tate module of } J_{r} \text { ), }
$$

which is a left Galois module free of finite rank over $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$ and unramified outside $N p$. Let $\mu_{p^{n} / \mathbf{Z}}$ be the finite flat group scheme over $\mathbf{Z}$ which is obtained as the kernel of the multiplication of $p^{n}$ on the multiplicative group $\mathbf{G}_{m / \mathbf{Z}}$, and put $\mu_{p^{\infty} / \mathbf{Z}}=\bigcup_{n} \mu_{p^{n}}$ as a $p$-divisible group over $\mathbf{Z}$. The Galois action on $\mu_{p^{\infty}}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}})$ defines the cyclotomic character $\chi: \mathscr{F}_{\boldsymbol{\prime}} \mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times}$. Under the identification of $J_{r}$ with $\operatorname{Pic}^{0}\left(X_{r}\right)$, the ring of algebraic correspondences on $X_{r} \times X_{r}$ acts on $J_{r}$ contravariantly. Since $\hbar_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{\prime}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}\right)$ can be considered as a subring of this ring of correspondences, $J_{r}\left[p^{n}\right]$ becomes a right $\hbar_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$-module. There is a well known isomorphism

$$
\varphi: J_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right] \simeq \operatorname{Pic}^{0}\left(X_{r}\right)\left[p^{\infty}\right] \simeq H^{1}\left(X_{r / \mathbf{O}}, \mu_{p^{\infty}}\right)
$$

as $\hbar_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$-modules, where we have taken the cohomology group over the étale site on $X_{r / \mathbf{0}}$. Since the functor of the cohomology groups is contravariant, the Galois action on $H^{1}\left(X_{r / \mathbf{Q}}, \mu_{p^{\infty}}\right)$ is a right action and is different from that on $J_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right]$. For $x \in J_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right](\overline{\mathbf{Q}})$ and $\sigma \in \mathscr{G}$, the relation between the two action is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi(\sigma \cdot x)=\varphi(x) \cdot \sigma^{-1} \tag{8.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

The projection: $X_{r} \rightarrow X_{s}$ for $r>s$ induces contravariantly a morphism: $J_{s} \rightarrow J_{r}$. This morphism is compatible with the Galois action. Thus we can define the injective limit

$$
J_{\infty}\left[p^{n}\right]=\underset{r}{\lim } J_{r}\left[p^{n}\right] \quad \text { for } 0<n \leqq \infty,
$$

which is an $h_{2}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$-module as well as a Galois module.
The two module structures on $J_{\infty}\left[p^{n}\right]$ are compatible. If we identify $\mu_{p^{n} / Q}$ with $\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{n} \mathbf{Z}\right)_{/ \mathbf{Q}}$ by $e\left(\frac{2 \pi i}{p^{n}}\right) \mapsto 1$, we have an isomorphism of $\ell_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ modules: $\mathscr{V}_{r} \simeq J_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right]$. Next, we identify $J_{r}$ with the Albanese variety of $X_{r}$. Then, $\hbar_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ acts on $\mathscr{T}_{r}$ covariantly, and hence, $\mathscr{T}_{r}$ is a left $\hbar_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$-module as well as a left Galois module. For each pair $r>s$, the projection: $X_{r} \rightarrow X_{s}$ induces covariantly a $\mathbf{Q}$-rational morphism: $J_{r} \rightarrow J_{s}$. Put
which is a left module of $\hbar_{2}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ as well as a left ( 5 -module unramified outside $N p$. Since $\operatorname{Alb}\left(X_{r}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Pic}^{0}\left(X_{r}\right)$ are mutually dual, there is a natural pairing

$$
\langle,\rangle: \mathscr{T}_{r} \times J_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right] \rightarrow \mu_{p^{\infty}}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}})
$$

satisfying the conditions:
(i) $\langle\sigma \cdot x, \sigma \cdot y\rangle=\langle x, y\rangle^{\sigma}=\chi(\sigma)\langle x, y\rangle$ for each $\sigma \in \mathfrak{G}$;
(ii) $\langle h \cdot x, y\rangle=\langle x, y \cdot h\rangle$ for each $h \in h_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$.

Moreover, if we identify $\mu_{p^{\infty}}$ with $\mathbf{T}_{p}$ as above, this pairing gives the Pontryagin duality between $\mathscr{T}_{r}$ and $J_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right]$. The natural morphisms: $\mathscr{T}_{r} \rightarrow \mathscr{T}_{s}$ and $J_{s}\left[p^{\infty}\right] \rightarrow J_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right]$ for $r>s$ are mutually adjoint, and thus, this pairing induces a pairing

$$
\langle,\rangle: \mathscr{T}_{\infty} \times J_{\infty}\left[p^{\infty}\right] \rightarrow \mu_{p^{\infty}}(\overline{\mathbf{Q}}),
$$

which gives the Pontryagin duality between them. Let $e$ be the idempotent attached to $T(p)$ in $\hbar_{2}\left(N p^{\infty} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$, and put

$$
\mathscr{T}_{\infty}^{0}=e \cdot \mathscr{T}_{\infty} \quad \text { and } J_{\infty}^{0}\left[p^{\infty}\right]=J_{\infty}\left[p^{\infty}\right] \mid e .
$$

Then, we have isomorphisms of $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$-modules

$$
\mathscr{T}_{\infty}^{0} \simeq V^{0} \quad \text { and } \quad J_{\infty}^{0}\left[p^{\infty}\right] \simeq \mathscr{V}^{0} .
$$

A warning may be necessary: The two action of the Hecke operators on $J_{r}$ (i.e. the right action through viewing $J_{r}$ as $\operatorname{Pic}^{0}\left(X_{r}\right)$ and the left action via the identification: $\left.J_{r}=\operatorname{Alb}\left(X_{r}\right)\right)$ are different, and they are transformed each other by the involution associated with the canonical divisor on $J_{r}$.

Now let us begin the proof of Theorem 2.1. Let $K$ be a finite extension of $\mathbf{Q}_{p}$, and let $\mathscr{L}_{K}$ be the quotient field of $\Lambda_{K}$. Put $q(N ; K)=\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathscr{O}_{K}\right) \otimes_{\Lambda_{K}} \mathscr{L}_{K}$, and $V_{K}=\mathscr{T}_{\infty}^{0} \otimes_{A} \mathscr{L}_{K}$. Then $q(N ; K)$ naturally acts on $V_{K}$.
Lemma 8.1. The module $\boldsymbol{V}_{K}$ is free of rank 2 over $q(N ; K)$.
Proof. Let $P$ denote the height one prime $P_{0}$ in $\Lambda$, and let $\Lambda_{P}$ be the localization of $\Lambda$ at $P$. By Theorem 3.1, one knows that $\mathscr{T}_{\infty}^{0} / P \mathscr{T}_{\infty}^{0} \simeq e \mathscr{T}_{1}$ as $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ modules. Put $\mathscr{T}_{\infty}^{0}, P=\mathscr{T}_{\infty}^{0} \otimes_{A} \Lambda_{P}$. Then, we know that

$$
\mathscr{T}_{\infty, P}^{0} / P \mathscr{T}_{\infty, P}^{0} \simeq e \mathscr{T}_{1}^{0} \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Q}_{p} .
$$

By Lemma 6.4, $\mathscr{T}_{1} \otimes_{\mathbf{z}_{p}} \mathbf{Q}_{p}$ is free of rank 2 over $\hbar_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N p) ; \mathbf{Q}_{p}\right)$. Let $x_{1}$ and $x_{2}$ be elements of $\mathscr{T}_{\infty, P}^{0}$ which generate $\mathscr{T}_{\infty, P}^{0} / P \mathscr{T}_{\infty, p}^{0}$. Put $\hbar_{P}=\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \otimes_{A} \Lambda_{P}$ and define a morphism

$$
\varphi: \hbar_{P}^{2} \rightarrow \mathscr{T}_{\infty, P}^{0}
$$

by $\hbar_{P}^{2} \ni\left(h_{1}, h_{2}\right) \mapsto h_{1} x_{1}+h_{2} x_{2} \in \mathscr{T}_{\infty, P}^{0}$, which is surjective by Nakayama's lemma, since $h_{P}$ is a semi-local ring. Note that $\hbar_{P}^{2}$ and $\mathscr{T}_{\infty, P}^{0}$ are free of the same rank over $\Lambda_{P}$ by Theorem 3.1. Thus, $\varphi$ is an isomorphism and $V_{K}$ is free of rank 2 over $q(N ; K)$.

Let $\mathscr{K}$ be a primitive local ring of $q(N ; K)$ and put $L=\mathscr{T}_{\infty}^{0} \otimes_{\Lambda} \Lambda_{K}$ as a submodule of $V_{K}$. Then $L$ is a $\Lambda_{K}$-lattice in $V_{K}$ stable under $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ and $\mathfrak{G}$. By Lemma 8.1, we can identify $V_{K}$ with $q(N ; K)^{2}$, and we put

$$
L^{\prime}(\mathscr{K})=L \cap \mathscr{K}^{2} \subset V_{K} .
$$

Then $L^{\prime}(\mathscr{K})$ is a $\Lambda_{\mathrm{K}}$-lattice in $\mathscr{K}^{2}$ stable under the Galois action. Let $L(\mathscr{K})$ be the natural image of $L^{\prime}(\mathscr{K}) \otimes_{\kappa(\mathscr{X})} \mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$ in $\mathscr{K}^{2}$. Then $L(\mathscr{K})$ may be regarded as
an $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{K})$-lattice in $\mathscr{K}^{2}$ stable under the Galois action. Let $\pi$ be the representation of $(5$ on $L(\mathscr{K})$. By construction, $\pi$ is continuous in the sense of $\S 2$. To see that $\pi$ satisfies the required properties of Theorem 2.1, we fix a topological generator $u$ of $\Gamma$ and put $\omega_{r}=t\left(u^{p^{r}}\right)-1 \in \Lambda$ for the tautological character $l$ : $\Gamma \rightarrow \Lambda$. Then $\Lambda / \omega_{r} \Lambda$ is naturally isomorphic to the group algebra $\mathbf{Z}_{p}\left[\Gamma / \Gamma_{r}\right]$. From Theorem 3.1, we know that

$$
\mathscr{T}_{\infty}^{0} / \omega_{r} \mathscr{T}_{\infty}^{0} \simeq e \mathscr{T}_{r}=e\left(\underset{m}{\lim _{\leftrightarrows}} J_{r}\left[p^{m}\right]\right) .
$$

Let $\lambda: h^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \rightarrow \Omega$ be a homomorphism of $\mathcal{O}_{K}$-algebras associated with an ordinary form $f \in S_{2}\left(\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right), \varepsilon \psi \omega^{-2}\right)$ of weight 2 belonging to $\mathscr{K}$. Thus, if $f$ $=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a(n, f) q^{n}, \quad$ then $\quad \lambda(T(n))=a(n, f) . \quad$ Write $\quad P_{f}=\operatorname{Ker}(\lambda), \quad$ and $\quad$ put $\quad F$ $=\left(\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) / P_{f}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Q}_{p}$. Then by Corollaries 1.3 and $1.4, F$ is naturally an algebra direct summand of $\ell_{2}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Q}_{p}\right)$. Let $A_{f}$ be the quotient abelian variety of $J_{r}$ attached to $f$, which is constructed in [21, Th. 1]. Let $V\left(A_{f}\right)$ $=\left(\lim _{\underset{m}{m}} A_{f}\left[p^{m}\right]\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Q}_{p}$. Write $h$ for $\ell_{2}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$. Then, $F, e \mathscr{T}_{r}$ and $V\left(A_{f}\right)$ are naturally $h$-modules, and by construction, $V_{f}=e \mathscr{T}_{r} \otimes_{h} F$ is a direct summand of $V\left(A_{f}\right)$ as Galois modules. The space $V_{f}$ is a vector space of dimension 2 over $F$. The Galois representation on $V_{f}$ is unramified outside $N p$, and the characteristic polynomial for the Frobenius element $\sigma_{l}$ for each prime $l$ outside $N p$ is given by

$$
1-a(l, f) X+\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-2}(l) l X^{2}
$$

This follows from [21, Th. 1]. Especially $\pi \bmod P_{f}$ coincides with $\pi(f)$ as in (2.1), since $\pi(f)$ is simple [18, Th. 2.3]. By Corollary 1.5, we can consider $\lambda$ as a morphism of $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$ into $\Omega$. Then, by definition, we have an isomorphism of Galois modules:

$$
L(\mathscr{K}) \otimes_{\mathscr{J}(\mathscr{K})} \Omega \simeq V_{f} \otimes_{F} \Omega,
$$

where we have regarded $\Omega$ as an $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$-module through $\lambda$. Write $P_{f}$ $=\operatorname{Ker}(\lambda) \subset \mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$ and $\operatorname{det}\left(1-\pi\left(\sigma_{t}\right) X\right)=1-A(l) X+B(l) X^{2}$ for $A(l)$ and $B(l)$ in $\mathscr{I}(\mathscr{K})$. Since $\pi \bmod P_{f}$ is isomorphic to $\pi(f)$,

$$
A(l) \equiv a(l, f) \bmod P_{f} \quad \text { and } \quad B(l) \equiv \varepsilon \psi \omega^{-2}(l) \bmod P_{f}
$$

The set of points of the form $P_{f}$ for ordinary forms of weight 2 in $\operatorname{Spec}(\mathscr{I}$ $(\mathscr{K}))(\Omega) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\text {alg }}(\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{K}), \Omega)$ is Zariski dense (i.e. infinitely many), and thus, $A(l)$ (resp. $B(l)$ ) must be the projection of $T(l)$ (resp. $l T(l, l)$ ) in $\mathscr{K}$. Thus, for each ordinary form $f \in S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right), \varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}\right)$ belonging to $\mathscr{K}$, the characteristic polynomial of $\pi \bmod P_{f}$ for $\sigma_{l}$ is given by

$$
1-a(l, f) X+\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}(l) l^{k-1} X^{2}
$$

Thus $\pi \bmod P_{f}$ is isomorphic to $\pi(f)$. Since $\pi(f)$ is simple, $\pi$ is also simple. This finishes the proof of Theorem 2.1.

## §9. Structure of $J_{\infty}^{0}\left[p^{\infty}\right]$ as $\boldsymbol{\ell}^{\boldsymbol{0}}\left(\boldsymbol{N} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$-module

Let $R$ be a local ring of $\ell^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ with the idempotent $1_{R} \in h^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$. Put $J_{r}(R)$ $=1_{R}\left(J_{r}^{0}\left[p^{\infty}\right]\right)$ for each $r=1,2, \ldots, \infty$. Define an integer $a$ with $0 \leqq a<p-1$ so that $\zeta \in \mu$ acts on $R$ via the character: $\zeta \mapsto \zeta^{a}$. We shall give exact structure theorems of $J_{r}(R)$ as $R$-module by assuming one of the following conditions on $R$ :
(9.1 a) $a$ and $p-1$ have $a$ non-trivial common divisor, and $a \neq 2$;
(9.1 b) $\quad R \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\Lambda}(R, \Lambda)$ as $R$-modules.

Condition (9.1b) is equivalent to
(9.1 c) There is a prime divisor $P$ of $A$ such that

$$
R / P R \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\Lambda / P \Lambda}(R / P R, \Lambda / P \Lambda)
$$

As a byproduct, we can prove the flatness of $R$ over $\Lambda$ without using the result of [13]. As already mentioned, the natural action of $\mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times}$on $J_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right]$ is different from the action induced by the $\mathbf{Z}_{p}\left[\left[\mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times}\right]\right]$-algebra structure of $\ell^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ and is obtained by twisting the latter by the character: $z \mapsto z^{2}$. Thus, $\mu$ acts on $J_{r}(R)$ through the character: $\zeta \mapsto \zeta^{a-2}$, which is non-trivial if $a \neq 2$. By Theorem 3.1, $J_{\infty}(R)$ is $\Lambda$-cofree and $J_{r}(R) \simeq J_{\infty}(R)\left[\omega_{r}\right]$ for $\omega_{r}=t\left(u^{p^{r-1}}\right)-1 \in \Lambda$. Especially, $J_{r}(R)$ is always $p$-divisible. Let $\delta$ be the greatest common divisor of $a$ and $p-1$, and let $\zeta_{r}$ be a primitive $p^{r}$-th root of unity in $\Omega$, and let $K_{r}$ be the unique subfield of $\mathbf{Q}_{p}\left(\zeta_{r}\right)$ with $\left[K_{r}: \mathbf{Q}_{p}\right]=p^{r-1}(p-1) / \delta$. We denote by $\mathcal{O}_{r}$ for the ring of $p$-adic integers in $K_{r}$ and by $\mathfrak{p}_{r}$ its maximal ideal.

We say that a $p$-divisible group $G$ over $\mathcal{O}_{r}$ is of multiplicative type if its Cartier dual is etale over $\mathcal{O}_{r}$ and is ordinary if for every geometric point $s$ of $\operatorname{Spec}\left(\mathcal{O}_{r}\right)$, its fibre at $s$ is a product of multiplicative ones and etale ones.

Lemma 9. (Langlands). Suppose that $a \neq 2$. Then the p-divisible subgroup $J_{r}(R) / \mathbf{Q}$ of $J_{r} / \mathbf{Q}$ is contained in an abelian subvariety $A_{r}$ defined over $\mathbf{Q}$ of $J_{r}$ such that
(i) $A_{r}$ has good reduction over $\mathcal{O}_{r}$;
(ii) $A_{r}$ is stable under the Hecke operator $T(p)$
(iii) Let $A_{r} / \mathcal{O}_{r}$ be the Neron model of $A_{r}$ over $\mathcal{O}_{r}$ and $A_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right]$ be the $p-$ divisible group associated with $A_{r} / \mathcal{O}_{r}$. Then $e\left(A_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right]\right)$ is ordinary.

Proof. Let $f$ be a primitive form in $S_{2}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)\right.$ ) (but it does not necessarily mean that $f$ is a new form of level $\left.N p^{r}\right)$. Let $C(f)$ be the smallest possible level of $f$ (thus, $f$ is a new form of level $C(f)$ ). Let $A_{f}$ be the abelian subvariety of $J_{1}(C(f))$ attached to $f([25, T h .7 .14])$. For divisors $t$ of $N p^{r} / C(f)$, the morphism: $z \mapsto t z$ on $\mathfrak{5}$ induces a morphism of abelian varieties $[t]: J_{1}(C(f)) \rightarrow J_{r}$. Let $A_{f} \mid[t]$ denote the image of $A_{f}$ in $J_{r}$ under [ $\left.t\right]$. By definition, $J_{r}(R)$ is covered by $\sum_{f} \sum_{t} A_{f} \mid[t]$ for some primitive forms $f$ and integers $t$. Let $\Phi$ be the minimal set of primitive forms such that

$$
J_{r}(R) \subset \sum_{f \in \Phi} \sum_{t} A_{f} \mid[t] \text { in } J_{r} .
$$

Since $J_{r}(R)$ belongs to the ordinary part of $J_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right]$, we may assume that $|a(p, f)|_{p}=1$ if $f \in \Phi$, by replacing $f$ by its conjugate under Galois action if necessary. Let $\pi$ be the cuspidal automorphic representation of $\mathrm{GL}_{2}(\mathbf{A})$ associated with $f \in \Phi$, and decompose $\pi=\bigotimes \pi_{l}$ as a restricted tensor product of local representations. Since $a(p, f) \neq 0, \pi_{p}$ must be principal or special. If $\pi_{p}$ is special and $f$ is ordinary, then $\mu$ acts trivially on $f$ (e.g. [12, Lemma 3.2]). This case is eliminated by the assumption: $a \neq 2$. Thus $\pi_{p}$ is principal and corresponds to two quasi characters $\lambda$ and $\mu$ of $\mathbf{Q}_{p}^{\times}$, one of which is unramified. By local class field theory, we can consider $\lambda$ and $\mu$ as characters of $\operatorname{Gal}\left(\overline{\mathbf{Q}}_{p} / \mathbf{Q}_{p}\right)$. Then the restriction of $\lambda$ and $\mu$ to $\operatorname{Gal}\left(\overline{\mathbf{Q}}_{p} / K_{r}\right)$ becomes unramified over $K_{r}$, since the restriction of $\lambda \cdot \mu$ to $\mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times}$coincides with the $p$-part of the character of $f$ which is unramified over $K_{r}$. Then, by virtue of a result of Langlands [15, Th. 7.1 and 7.5].
(9.2) The l-adic representation on $A_{f}\left[l^{\infty}\right](f \in \Phi)$ for each prime $l$ outside $p$ is unramified at $\mathfrak{p}_{r}$ over $K_{r}$.

Let $T^{*}(p)$ be the adjoint operator of $T(p)$ in $S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(C(f))\right)$ under the Petersson inner product. Since $f$ is primitive, $A_{f}$ is stable under $T(p)$ and $T^{*}(p)$. Then, again by the result of Langlands, the characteristic polynomial of the Frobenius element in $\operatorname{Gal}\left(\overline{\mathbf{Q}}_{p} / K_{r}\right)$ is given by

$$
X^{2}-\left(T(p)+T^{*}(p) \circ[\sigma]\right) X+p \cdot[\sigma]
$$

over the Hecke algebra in $\operatorname{End}\left(A_{f}\right)$. On the other hand, by [12, Prop. 4.4], we know that

$$
J_{r}(R) \subset \sum_{f \in \Phi} \sum_{\substack{0<t \mid N p^{r} / C(f) \\(t, p)=1}} A_{f} \mid[t]=A
$$

By the criterion of Néron-Ogg-Schafarevich ([19, Th. 2.1]), (9.2) shows that $A_{f}$ has good reduction over $\mathcal{O}_{r}$, and by the above characteristic polynomial, $e\left(A_{f}\left[p^{\infty}\right]\right)$ is ordinary (cf. [10, Prop. 4.4]). Note that $T(p), e$ and [ $\left.t\right]$ for $t$ prime to $p$ are commutative and induce $Q$-rational maps on $A_{f}$. Moreover $A$ is isogeneous to a product of $A_{f}$ over $\mathbf{Q}$. Thus $A$ has good reduction over $\mathcal{O}_{r}$ and $e A\left[p^{\infty}\right]$ is ordinary.

By Lemma 9.1, $A_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right]$ has a structure of $p$-divisible group over $\mathcal{O}_{r}$ (in the sense of Tate [27]) if $a \neq 2$, and $J_{r}(R)$ becomes also a $p$-divisible group over $\mathcal{O}_{r}$ as a director factor of $A_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right]$.
Corollary 9.2. Assume that $a \neq 2$. Then $J_{r}(R) / \mathcal{O}_{r}$ is ordinary.
This is clear from the assertion (iii) of Lemma 9.1 and the definition of the ordinary part of $J_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right]$.

Let $C_{r}(R) / \mathcal{O}_{r}$ (resp. $E_{r}(R) / \mathcal{O}_{r}$ ) be the connected component (resp. the maximal étale quotient) of the $p$-divisible group $J_{r}(R) / \mathcal{O}_{r}$. The modules $C_{r}(R)$ and $E_{r}(R)$ are naturally $R$-modules. The inclusion map: $J_{s}(R) \rightarrow J_{r}(R)$ for $r>s>0$ induces natural morphisms:

$$
C_{s}(R) \rightarrow C_{r}(R) \quad \text { and } \quad E_{s}(R) \rightarrow E_{r}(R)
$$

Put

$$
C_{\infty}(R)=\underset{r}{\lim } C_{r}(R) \quad \text { and } \quad E_{\infty}(R)=\underset{r}{\lim } E_{r}(R) .
$$

Then, we have an exact sequence of $R$-modules:

$$
0 \rightarrow C_{r}(R) \rightarrow J_{r}(R) \rightarrow E_{r}(R) \rightarrow 0 \quad \text { for each } r=1,2, \ldots, \infty
$$

Theorem 9.3. Assume (9.1 a). Then we have natural isomorphisms:

$$
C_{\infty}(R)^{r_{r}} \simeq C_{r}(R) \quad \text { and } \quad E_{\infty}(R)^{I_{r}} \simeq E_{r}(R) \quad \text { for each } r>1
$$

and as $R$-modules.

$$
\begin{array}{cc}
C_{r}(R) \simeq\left(R / \omega_{2, r} R\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{T}_{p}, & E_{r}(R) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{z}_{p}}\left(R / \omega_{2, r} R, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \\
C_{\infty}(R) \simeq R \otimes_{\Lambda} \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{z}_{p}}\left(\Lambda, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right), & E_{\infty}(R) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{z}_{p}}\left(R, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)
\end{array}
$$

where $\omega_{2, r}=t\left(u^{p^{r-1}}\right)-u^{2 p^{r-1}}=\prod_{\varepsilon} P_{2, \varepsilon}$ over all character $\varepsilon: \Gamma / \Gamma_{r} \rightarrow \Omega$. Furthermore,
we have that as $R$-modules

$$
J_{r}(R) \simeq C_{r}(R) \oplus E_{r}(R) \quad \text { for each } r=1,2, \ldots, \infty^{*}
$$

Proof. For each pair of integers $(r, s)$ with $s>r>0$, we have a commutative diagram:


By definition, $\alpha$ is injective, and by virtue of a result in Mazur and Wiles [16, Chap. 0], $\gamma$ is injective, since $J_{r}(R)$ is ordinary and the ramification index of $K_{r}$ over $\mathbf{Q}_{p}$ is not divisible by $p-1$. Then, by the snake lemma, we know that

$$
C_{s}(R)^{I_{r}} \simeq C_{\mathrm{r}}(R)
$$

Thus, we also have that $C_{\infty}(R)^{I_{r}} \simeq C_{r}(R)$, and thus $C_{\infty}(R)^{I_{r}}$ is $p$-divisible. Let $\tau$ $=\left(\begin{array}{cr}0 & -1 \\ N p^{r} & 0\end{array}\right)$, and we denote by the same symbol $\tau$ the automorphism of $J_{r}$ induced by this matrix. Note that $\tau$, as an automorphism of $J_{r}$, is defined over maximal real subfield of the cyclotomic field of $N p^{r}$-th roots of unity, and also we have the relations:

$$
T^{*}(p)=\tau \circ T(p) \circ \tau^{-1} \quad \text { and } \quad \tau^{2}=1
$$

Let $e^{*}$ be the idempotent in $\operatorname{End}\left(J_{r}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}} \mathbf{Z}_{p}$ attached to $T^{*}(p)$. Then, we know that $e^{*}=\tau \circ e \circ \tau^{-1}$. Thus, $J_{r}(R)\left[p^{m}\right]$ and $\tau\left(J_{r}(R)\right)\left[p^{m}\right]$ are mutually dual under

[^0]the Weil pairing for the canonical divisor of the jacobian $J_{r} / \mathbf{Q}$, and therefore, $C_{r}(R)\left[p^{m}\right]$ is dual to $\tau\left(E_{r}(R)\right)\left[p^{m}\right]$ for each $m>0$ (see the proof of [11, Prop. 3.1]). This shows that $\operatorname{corank}_{\mathbf{z}_{p}}\left(C_{r}(R)\right)=\operatorname{corank}_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}}\left(E_{r}(R)\right)$. Let $2 t$ denote the corank of $J_{\infty}(R)$ over $\Lambda$. Then we know that
$$
J_{r}(R)=J_{\infty}(R)^{\Gamma_{r}} \simeq \operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\left[\Gamma / \Gamma_{r}\right], \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)^{2 t} \text { as } \Lambda \text {-module }
$$
and $\operatorname{corank}_{\mathbf{z}_{p}} C_{r}(R)=t\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{r}\right]$. Let $\quad C_{r}^{*}(R)=\operatorname{Hom}\left(C_{r}(R), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \quad$ for each $\quad r$ $=1,2, \ldots, \infty$. Then, we have already shown that
$$
C_{\infty}^{*}(R) / \omega_{1} C_{\infty}^{*}(R) \simeq C_{1}^{*}(R) \simeq \mathbf{Z}_{p}^{t}
$$

Thus, there is a surjective morphism: $\Lambda^{t} \rightarrow C_{\infty}^{*}(R)$ of $\Lambda$-modules. For each $r \geqq 1$, this morphism induces a surjection: $\left(\Lambda / \omega_{r} \Lambda\right)^{t} \rightarrow C_{r}^{*}(R)$, but the both sides are $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$ free of the same rank; thus, $\left(\Lambda / \omega_{r} \Lambda\right)^{t} \simeq C_{r}^{*}(R)$ for all $r \geqq 1$. This shows that $C_{\infty}^{*}(R)$ is $\Lambda$-free of rank $t, C_{\infty}(R)$ is $\Lambda$-injective and the exact sequence:

$$
0 \rightarrow C_{\infty}(R) \rightarrow J_{\infty}(R) \rightarrow E_{\infty}(R) \rightarrow 0
$$

splits as $\Lambda$-modules. Hence $E_{\infty}(R)$ is also $\Lambda$-injective, and especially, $E_{\infty}(R)^{\Gamma_{r}}$ is $p$-divisible. The corank of $E_{\infty}(R)^{I_{r}}$ and $E_{r}(R)$ over $\mathbf{Z}_{p}$ are equal to $t\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{r}\right]$ and $E_{r}(R)$ is injected into $E_{\infty}(R)^{I_{r}}$. This shows that $E_{\infty}(R)^{I_{r}} \simeq E_{r}(R)$.

Let $E_{r}^{*}(R)$ denote the Pontryagin dual module of $E_{r}(R)$ for each $r$ $=1,2, \ldots, \infty$. Then we know that $E_{r}^{*}(R) \simeq E_{\infty}^{*}(R) / \omega_{r} E_{\infty}^{*}(R)$ for each finite $r \geqq 1$. It is known by [11, Prop. 3.1] that

$$
E_{1}^{*}(R) \simeq R / \omega_{2,1} R \text { as } R \text {-modules }
$$

Let $\bar{x} \in E_{1}^{*}(R)$ be the element corresponding to the identity of $R$, and take $x \in E_{\infty}^{*}(R)$ so that $x \bmod \omega_{1} E_{\infty}^{*}(R)=\bar{x}$. Then, we can define a morphism $\varphi$ of $R$ modules: $R \rightarrow E_{\infty}^{*}(R)$ by $r \rightarrow r \cdot x$ for $r \in R$. By construction, $\varphi$ is surjective (to define $\varphi$ and show the surjectivity of $\varphi$, we have used [13, Cor. 3.2] implicitly, but we can do this without [13, Cor. 3.2] as follows: Anyway, $h_{2}^{0}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N p) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ is a residue ring of $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$. Since $E_{1}^{*}(R)$ is non-trivial, the image $R_{0}$ of $R$ in $\hbar_{2}^{0}\left(I_{1}(N p) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ is a non-trivial local factor. By [11, Prop. 3.1], $E_{1}^{*}(R) \simeq R_{0}$, and by taking $x \in E_{\infty}^{*}(R)$ so that the image of $x$ in $E_{1}^{*}(R)$ gives the identity of $R_{0}$, we can define surjective $\varphi$ as above). Since $R$ acts on $E_{\infty}^{*}(R)$ faithfully by Lemma 6.4, $\varphi$ must be injective (if one admits the flatness of $R$ over $\Lambda$, the injectivity of $\varphi$ is obvious, since $R$ and $E_{\infty}^{*}(R)$ are $A$-free of the same rank). Thus we have that as $R$-modules

$$
E_{\infty}^{*}(R) \simeq R \quad \text { and } \quad E_{\infty}(R) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}\left(R, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)
$$

and we get a new proof of the fact that $R$ is flat over $\Lambda$. By [11, Prop. 3.1], we have that $C_{1}(R) \simeq\left(R / \omega_{2,1} R\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{T}_{p}$ as $R$-modules, and thus

$$
C_{1}^{*}(R) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}}\left(R / \omega_{2,1} R, \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)
$$

Put $M=\operatorname{Hom}_{\Lambda}\left(C_{\infty}^{*}(R), \Lambda\right)$. Then, $M$ is $\Lambda$-free, since $C_{\infty}^{*}(R)$ is $\Lambda$-free. Furthermore, we have that

$$
M / \omega_{1} M \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{z}_{p}}\left(C_{1}^{*}(R), \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \simeq R / \omega_{2,1} R
$$

The same argument as above shows that $M \simeq R$ as $R$-modules. This shows that

$$
C_{\infty}^{*}(R) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{A}(R, \Lambda), \quad C_{\infty}(R) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}\left(\operatorname{Hom}_{A}(R, \Lambda), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \simeq R \otimes_{A} \operatorname{Hom}\left(A, \mathrm{~T}_{p}\right)
$$

and

$$
C_{r}(R) \simeq R / \omega_{2, r} R \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{T}_{p}
$$

Finally, we shall prove the splitting of exact sequence of $R$-modules:

$$
0 \rightarrow C_{r}(R) / \mathcal{O}_{r} \rightarrow J_{r}(R) / \mathcal{O}_{r} \rightarrow E_{r}(R) / \mathcal{O}_{r} \rightarrow 0 .
$$

The inertia group $I$ over $K_{r}$ acts trivially on $E_{r}(R)$ and on $C_{r}(R)$ via a character $\lambda: I \rightarrow R$ since $C_{\infty}^{*}(R) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{A}(R, \Lambda)$. By the remark about det $\pi$ after Theorem 2.1, we know that $\lambda$ coincides with the restriction of $\omega^{a} \chi^{-1} \cdot 1$ to $I$, where $\omega$ is the Teichmuller character regarded as a character of $I, \chi$ is the cyclotomic character and $l$ is the tautological character of $\Gamma$ into $\Lambda$. If $\sigma \in I$ coincides on $\mathbf{Q}_{p}\left(\zeta_{r}\right)$ with the generator of $\operatorname{Gal}\left(\mathbf{Q}_{p}\left(\zeta_{r}\right) / K_{r}\right)$, we thus know from (9.1 a) that $\lambda(\sigma)$ is congruent to a non-trivial $(p-1)$-th root of unity modulo the maximal ideal of $R$. Then, for each $m>0$, we can find sufficiently large integer $t$ so that the kernel of the operator $\sigma^{p^{t}}-1$ on $J_{r}(R)\left[p^{m}\right]$ gives the splitting image of $E_{r}(R)\left[p^{m}\right]$, since $\sigma-1$ annihilates $E_{r}(R)$ and coincides on $C_{r}(R)$ with an action of a unit of $R$. This finishes the proof.

Now we shall give a similar structure theorem of the $R$-module $J_{r}(R)$ by assuming $(9.1 \mathrm{~b})$ instead of $(9.1 \mathrm{a})$. We consider the action of $\varepsilon=\left(\begin{array}{rr}1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1\end{array}\right)$ on $H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right) ; \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \simeq J_{r}\left[p^{\infty}\right]$ as defined in $\S 4$. As already mentioned in the proof of Lemma 6.4, $\varepsilon$ commutes with the Hecke operators $T(n)$. Therefore, $\varepsilon$ acts on the $p$-divisible group $J_{r}(R)$. Put

$$
J_{r}^{ \pm}(R)=\left\{v \in J_{r}(R)|v| \varepsilon= \pm v\right\}
$$

Since $p \geqq 5, J_{r}(R)=J_{r}^{+}(R) \oplus J_{r}^{-}(R)$. As is clear from the proof of Lemma 6.4, we know that

$$
\operatorname{corank}_{\mathbf{z}_{p}} J_{r}^{+}(R)=\operatorname{corank}_{\mathbf{z}_{p}} J_{r}^{-}(R)=t\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{r}\right]
$$

Since the action of $\varepsilon$ is compatible with the inclusion map: $J_{s}(R) \rightarrow J_{r}(R)$ for $r>s>0$, we may take the injective limit: $J_{\infty}^{ \pm}(R)=\underset{\vec{r}}{\lim } J_{r}^{ \pm}(R)$. Evidently, we know that

$$
\begin{equation*}
J_{\infty}(R)=J_{\infty}^{+}(R) \oplus J_{\infty}^{-}(R) \text { as } R \text {-module, and }\left(J_{\infty}^{ \pm}(R)\right)^{\Gamma_{r}} \simeq J_{r}^{ \pm}(R) . \tag{9.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Especially, $J_{\infty}^{ \pm}(R)$ is $\Lambda$-injective (of $\Lambda$-corank $t$ ). If $\mu$ acts on $J_{\infty}(R)$ non-trivially, then by [11, Prop. 3.1], there exist an exact sequence of $R$-modules:

$$
0 \rightarrow R / \omega_{2,1} R \rightarrow \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}}\left(J_{1}(R), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Hom}\left(R / \omega_{2,1} R, \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \rightarrow 0
$$

By Assumption ( 9.1 b ), which is equivalent to $(9.1 \mathrm{c}), \operatorname{Hom}\left(R / \omega_{2.1} R, \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ is $R / \omega_{2,1} R$-free, and hence this exact sequence splits. Namely, we have

$$
\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}}\left(J_{1}(R), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \simeq\left(R / \omega_{2,1} R\right)^{2} \quad \text { and } \quad J_{1}(R) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}\left(R / \omega_{2,1} R, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)^{2}
$$

Since $R / \omega_{2,1} R$ is an indecomposable $R$-module, we know from the theorem of Krull-Schmidt ( $[3,14.5]$ )

$$
\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{z}_{r}}\left(J_{1}^{ \pm}(R), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) \simeq R / \omega_{2,1} R \text { as } R \text {-modules }
$$

This combined with (9.3) show that

$$
J_{\infty}^{ \pm}(R) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}\left(R, \mathbf{T}_{p}\right) .
$$

Thus we obtain
Theorem 9.4. Assume one of the equivalent conditions ( $9.1 \mathrm{~b}, \mathrm{c}$ ) and that $\mu$ acts on $J_{\infty}(R)$ non-trivially (i.e. $a \neq 2$ ). Then, the Pontryagin dual module of $J_{\infty}(R)$ is free of rank 2 over $R$.

## § 10. Special values of $L$-functions of GL(3)

Let $f$ be a normalized eigenform in $S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{m}\right), \psi\right)$ and $f_{0}$ be the primitive form associated with $f$. Let $\pi$ be the automorphic representation of $\mathrm{GL}_{2}(\mathbf{A})$ associated with $f_{0}$, for the adeles $\mathbf{A}$ of $\mathbf{Q}$. Let $C(f)$ be the conductor of $\pi$ (i.e. $C(f)$ is the smallest possible level of $\left.f_{0}\right)$. Decompose $\pi=(\otimes) \pi_{l}$ as a restricted tensor product of local representations over all places of $\mathbf{Q}$. The $L$-function of GL(2) associated with $f_{0}$ (or $\pi$ ) is defined by

$$
L(s, f)=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a\left(n, f_{0}\right) n^{-s}
$$

which has an Euler product expansion of the form:

$$
L(s, f)=\prod_{l}\left[\left(1-\alpha_{l} l^{-s}\right)\left(1-\beta_{l} l^{-s}\right)\right]^{-1}
$$

for suitable algebraic numbers $\alpha_{l}$ and $\beta_{l}$ for each prime $l$. In the flame work of representation theory, one usually takes the "unitarization" $L(s, \pi)=$ $L\left(s+\frac{k-1}{2}, f_{0}\right)$ instead of $L\left(s, f_{0}\right)$, but we prefer the classical form, because it is suited for $p$-adic theory. As defined in Gelbart and Jacquet [7, §3], there is a canonical base change lifting of automorphic representations of GL(2) into those of GL(3). Let $\hat{\pi}$ be the lifted automorphic representation of GL(3) of $\pi$ and put $D(s, f)=L(s-k+1, \hat{\pi})$. We recall here the explicit Euler factor of $D(s, f)$ according to $[7,(1.3),(1.4),(3.1 .1)]$. Let $\eta_{l}$ denote the unique unramified quadratic character of $\mathbf{Q}_{l}^{\times}$for each prime l. Put

$$
\begin{equation*}
D(s, f)=\prod_{l} D_{l}(s, f) \tag{10.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

with
$D_{l}(s, f)= \begin{cases}1 & \text { if } \pi_{i} \text { is super cuspidal and } \pi_{l} \otimes \eta_{l} \neq \pi_{l}, \\ \left(1+l^{k-1-s}\right)^{-1} & \text { if } \pi_{l} \text { is super cuspidal and } \pi_{l} \otimes \eta_{l} \simeq \pi_{l}, \\ {\left[\left(1-l^{k-1-s}\right)\left(1-\lambda \bar{\mu}(l) l^{k-1-s}\right)\left(1-\bar{\lambda} \mu(l) l^{k-1-s}\right)\right]^{-1} \text { if } \pi_{l} \text { is principal }} \\ \text { and } & \end{cases}$ $\pi_{l} \simeq \pi(\lambda, \mu)$ for two quasi characters $\lambda$ and $\mu$ of $\mathbf{Q}_{l}{ }^{\times}$, $\left(\left(1-l^{k-2-s}\right)^{-1} \quad\right.$ if $\pi_{l}$ is special,
where we understand that $\bar{\lambda} \mu(l)=\lambda \bar{\mu}(l)=0$ if $\lambda \bar{\mu}$ is ramified.
Let $\psi_{0}$ be the primitive character modulo $C(\psi)$ which induces $\psi$ modulo $N p^{m}$. If $l$ is prime to $C(f)$, we have that

$$
D_{l}(s, f)=\left[\left(1-\bar{\psi}_{0}(l) \alpha_{l}^{2} l^{-s}\right)\left(1-\bar{\psi}_{0}(l) \alpha_{l} \beta_{l} l^{-s}\right)\left(1-\bar{\psi}_{0}(l) \beta_{l}^{2} l^{-s}\right)\right]^{-1}
$$

Now we define another (auxiliary) Dirichlet series by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathscr{D}(\mathrm{s}, f)=\prod_{l}\left[\left(1-\bar{\psi}_{0}(l) \alpha_{l}^{2} l^{-s}\right)\left(1-\bar{\psi}_{0}(l) \alpha_{l} \beta_{l} l^{-s}\right)\left(1-\bar{\psi}_{0}(l) \beta_{i}^{2} l^{-s}\right)\right]^{-1} \tag{10.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

For each Dirichlet character $\chi$, the twist of $f$ by $\chi$ is defined by

$$
f \mid \chi=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \chi(n) a(n, f) q^{n}
$$

Evidently, $f \mid \chi$ is a normalized eigenform. The $L$-function $L(s, f)$ depends only on the primitive form $f_{0}$, and $D(s, f)$ depends only on the class of all twists of $f_{0}$, but $\mathscr{D}(s, f)$ depends on the choice of the normalized eigenform $f$.
Terminology. Assume that $f$ is primitive. The form $f$ is said to be minimal if $C(f \mid \chi) \geqq C(f)$ for all primitive Dirichlet character $\chi$. Always in the class of twists of $f$, the minimal forms exist but they may be several.

Lemma 10.1. Suppose that $f$ is primitive and minimal. Then we have for each prime $l$ :
(i) If $\pi_{l}$ is special, then $l$ divides $C(f)$ exactly once, the restriction of $\psi$ to $(\mathbf{Z} / l \mathbf{Z})^{\times}$is trivial, and $a(l, f)^{2}=\psi_{0}(l) l^{k-2}$.
(ii) $\pi_{l}$ is principal if and only if $l$ is prime to $C(f) / C(\psi)$.
(iii) If $\pi_{l}$ is special or principal, then we have that

$$
D_{l}(s, f)=\left[\left(1-\bar{\psi}_{0}(l) \alpha_{l}^{2} l^{-s}\right)\left(1-\bar{\psi}_{0}(l) \alpha_{l} \beta_{l} l^{-s}\right)\left(1-\bar{\psi}_{0}(l) \beta_{l}^{2} l^{-s}\right)\right]^{-1}
$$

(iv) $D(s, f)=D(s, f \mid \chi)$ for any Dirichlet character $\chi$.

Proof. Assertions (iii) and (iv) are obvious from the definition and (i) and (ii). Firstly, we shall prove (i). If $\pi_{l}$ is special, then $\pi_{l} \simeq \sigma(\lambda, \mu)$ with quasi characters $\lambda$ and $\mu$ of $\mathbf{Q}_{l}^{\times}$with $\lambda \mu^{-1}(x)=|x|_{l}$. Let $C\left(\pi_{l}\right)$ (resp. $\left.C(\lambda)\right)$ be the local conductor of $\pi_{l}$ (resp. $\lambda$ ). Then it is known that $C(\pi)=C(\lambda)^{2}$ or $l$ according as $\lambda$ is ramified or not. Let $\chi$ be a Dirichlet character of $l$-power conductor whose restriction $\chi_{l}$ to $\mathbf{Z}_{l}^{\times}$coincides with $\lambda$. Then, we know that

$$
\pi_{l} \otimes \chi_{l}^{-1} \simeq \sigma\left(\lambda \chi_{l}^{-1}, \mu \chi_{l}^{-1}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad C\left(\pi_{l} \otimes \chi_{l}^{-1}\right)=l .
$$

Since $f$ is minimal, this shows that $\lambda$ must be unramified, and thus the assertion (i) follows. Then, we assume that $\pi_{l}$ is principal, and $\pi_{l} \simeq \pi(\lambda, \mu)$. Then it is known that $C\left(\pi_{l}\right)=C(\lambda) C(\mu)$. Let $\chi$ be a Dirichlet character whose restriction $\chi_{l}$ to $\mathbf{Z}_{p}^{\times}$coincides with $\lambda$. Then obviously, we have that

$$
C\left(\pi_{l} \otimes \chi_{l}^{-1}\right)=C\left(\lambda \chi_{l}^{-1}\right) \leqq C\left(\chi_{l}\right) C(\mu)=C(\lambda) C(\mu)=C\left(\pi_{l}\right)
$$

Thus the minimality of $f$ at $l$ is equivalent to the condition: $C\left(\pi_{l}\right)=C\left(\psi_{\nu}\right)$, where $\psi_{l}$ is the $l$-part of $\psi$.
Corollary 10.2. Let $\Sigma$ be the set of primes $l$ such that $\pi_{l} \otimes \eta_{l} \simeq \pi_{l}$ and $\pi_{l}$ is supercuspidal (then, if $l \in \Sigma, l^{2}$ divides $N p^{m}$ ). If $f$ is primitive and minimal, then we have

$$
D(s, f)=\prod_{l \in \Sigma}\left(1+l^{k-1-s}\right)^{-1} \mathscr{D}(s, f) .
$$

By a result of Shimura [22, Th. 2], $\mathscr{D}(s, f)$ is holomorphic at $s=k$ (in fact, by Gelbart and Jacquet [7, Th. 9.3, 3.7], $D(s, f)$ is holomorphic on the whole $s$ plane and satisfies a functional equation of the form: $2 k-1-s \mapsto s)$.

Here are some remarks about the criteria of the minimality: Let $f$ be a primitive form, and let $\pi=\bigotimes_{l} \pi_{l}$ be the corresponding automorphic representation.
(i) For a prime factor $l$ of $C(f)$, if the $l$-part of the character of $f$ is primitive modulo the $l$-primary part of $C(f)$, the assertion (ii) of Lemma 10.1 (or its proof) implies that $\pi_{l}$ is principal and $f$ is minimal at $l$; namely, $f$ has a minimal conductor in the class of twists of $f$ by characters modulo l-power. In particular, each primitive form associated with a primitive local ring of $\phi\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ is minimal at $p$. Thus $f_{k, \varepsilon}$ is not the twist of $f_{k}$ by $\varepsilon$.
(ii) If the character of $f$ is primitive modulo $C(f), f$ is then minimal by the first remark and the exceptional set $\Sigma$ is empty. Thus the primitive function $D(s, f)$ coincides with $\mathscr{D}(s, f)$.
(iii) If $a(C(f), f) \neq 0$, then $f$ is minimal and $\Sigma$ is empty, and therefore $D(s, f)$ $=\mathscr{D}(s, f)$.

This follows from Lemma 10.1 and the following facts for each prime factor $l$ of $C(f)$ (cf. [2] and [12, Lemma 3.2]): (a) if $\pi_{l}$ is special and minimal, then the $l$-part of the character $\psi$ of $f$ is trivial, $l \mid C(f)$ but $l^{2} \nsucc C(f)$, and $a(l, f)^{2}$ $=\psi_{0}(l) l^{k-2}$, where $\psi_{0}$ is the primitive character associated with $\psi$; (b) if $\pi_{l}$ is principal and minimal, $|a(l, f)|^{2}=l^{k-1}$; (c) if $\pi_{l}$ is super-cuspidal or non-minimal, then $a(l, f)=0$ and $l^{2} \mid C(f)$. As a special case of this criterion, if the $N$ part (i.e. the prime to $p$ part) of the character of a primitive local ring $\mathscr{K}$ of $\phi(N ; K)$ is primitive modulo $N$ (cf. Cor. 1.6), then every primitive form $f$ associated with $\mathscr{K}$ is minimal, $\Sigma=\phi$ and $D(s, f)=\mathscr{D}(s, f)$.

Fix a primitive local ring $\mathscr{K}$ of $q(N ; K)$ defined over $K$, and let $\psi$ be the character of $\mathscr{K}$. Let $\varepsilon: \Gamma \rightarrow \overline{\mathbf{Q}}^{\times}$be a finite order character of $\Gamma$ with $\operatorname{Ker}(\varepsilon)=\Gamma_{r}$. For each integer $k \geqq 2$, let $\Psi(k, \varepsilon)$ be the set of the primitive forms associated with all ordinary forms in $S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{0}\left(N p^{r}\right), \varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}\right)$ belonging to $\mathscr{K}$. We write $\Psi$ $=\Psi(k, \varepsilon)$ if no confusion is likely. We shall now define a canonical transcen-
dental factor of the value of

$$
Z(s, \Psi(k, \varepsilon))=\prod_{f \in \Psi(k, \varepsilon)} \mathscr{D}(s, f) \quad \text { at } \quad s=k .
$$

Let $K_{0}$ be a finite extension of $\mathbf{Q}$ which contains every Fourier coefficient of all forms in $\Psi$. We may assume that $K$ is the topological closure of $K_{0}$ in $\Omega$ (see the remark after Cor. 1.7). We suppose that
(10.3) The conductors of all the elements in $\Psi(k, \varepsilon)$ are equal to an integer $C$.

This condition is imposed because the semi-simple algebra: $F$ $=\left(h(K) / P_{k, \varepsilon} h(K)\right) \otimes_{O_{K}} K$ may not be a field, and thus we do not know in general whether all the forms belonging to $F$ have the same conductor or not (see the remark after Cor. 1.3).

This condition is verified (by Corollary 1.6 and the remark after that), when $k>2$ or the restriction of $\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}$ to $\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\times}$is non-trivial. We thus know that $C=N p^{r}$ if $p$ divides $C$, and $C=N$ if $C$ is prime to $p$. We now consider the parabolic cohomology group $H_{p}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(C), L_{n}(\mathbf{C})\right)$ for $n=k-2$. Complex conjugation: $L_{n}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow L_{n}(\mathbf{C})$ induces an automorphism of $H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(C), L_{n}(\mathbf{C})\right)$, which we also call complex conjugation, and to denote it, we use the symbol "- ". As seen in ( 5.1 b$), S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(C)\right)$ can be considered as a subspace of $H_{p}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(C), L_{n}(\mathbf{C})\right)$. Then we can identify

$$
S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(C)\right) \oplus \bar{S}_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(C)\right) \simeq H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(C), L_{n}(\mathbf{C})\right) \quad \text { for } n=k-2
$$

We write simply $S$ for this space. If $p$ divides $C$, let

$$
S(\varepsilon)=S_{k}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon\right) \oplus \overline{S_{k}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \bar{\varepsilon}\right)} \subset S
$$

Then we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
S=\oplus_{\varepsilon} S(\varepsilon), \tag{10.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\Phi_{r}^{1} / \Gamma_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)\left(\simeq \Gamma / \Gamma_{r}\right)$ acts on $S(\varepsilon)$ through the character $\varepsilon$. When $C$ is prime to $p$, then $\varepsilon$ is trivial and we understand that $S(\varepsilon)$ and $S$ are the same. Naturally, $h_{k}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathbf{C}\right)$ (or $\hbar_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; \mathbf{C}\right)$ if $C$ is prime to $p$ ) acts on $S(\varepsilon)$. On the other hand, we can decompose $\hbar_{k}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; K\right)=F \oplus A$ according to the decomposition of $q(N ; K)=\mathscr{K} \oplus \mathscr{A}$ (i.e. $\left.F=\left(h(\mathscr{K}) / P_{k, \varepsilon} \not \hbar(\mathscr{K})\right) \otimes_{\mathscr{O}_{K}} K\right)$. If $C$ is prime to $p$, the idempotent $e$ induces an isomorphism: $\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{1}^{0} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \simeq e_{0} \hbar_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$, where $e_{0}$ is the idempotent attached to $T(p)$ on $S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$. Thus we can also decompose $\hbar_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; K\right)=F \oplus A$ as above. Put

$$
S(F)=\sum_{\varphi \in F} \varphi(S(\varepsilon)) \quad \text { and } \quad S(A)=\sum_{\alpha \in A} \alpha(S(\varepsilon))
$$

Then we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
S(\varepsilon)=S(F) \oplus S(A), \quad \text { and } \quad S(F)=\sum_{f \in \Psi}\left(\mathbf{C} f+\mathbf{C} \overline{f_{\rho}}\right) \tag{10.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $f_{\rho}(z)=\overline{f(-\bar{z})}=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \overline{a(n)} q^{n}$ for $f=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a(n) q^{n}$. Let $\pi_{F}: S(\varepsilon) \rightarrow S(F)$ (resp. $\pi_{\varepsilon}$ : $S \rightarrow S(\varepsilon)$ ) be the projection according to the decomposition (10.5) (resp. (10.4)).

Let $\mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}=\mathcal{O}_{K} \cap K_{0}$, and define $L$ by the natural image of $H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(C), L_{n}\left(\mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}\right)\right.$ in $S$. Then, we know from [25, Prop. 8.6] that $S=L \otimes_{\mathscr{C}_{K_{0}}} \mathbf{C}$, and thus $L$ is a $\mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}{ }^{-}$ lattice in $S$. Put

$$
\begin{equation*}
L_{\varepsilon, F}=L \cap S(F), \quad L_{\varepsilon}^{F}=\pi_{F}(L \cap S(\varepsilon)), \quad L_{F}^{\varepsilon}=\pi_{\varepsilon}(L) \cap S(F), \quad L^{\varepsilon, F}=\pi_{F}\left(\pi_{\varepsilon}(L)\right) . \tag{10.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, we have that $L_{\varepsilon}^{F} \supset L_{\varepsilon, F}$ and $L^{\varepsilon, F} \supset L_{F}^{\varepsilon}$, and they are all $\mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}$-lattice in $S(F)$. Now we shall define a pairing on $S$ by (10.7a)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle\overline{f, g}\rangle=2^{n+1}(-\sqrt{-1})^{n-1} \int_{I_{1}, \mathcal{C} \backslash \mathfrak{S}} \overline{f(z)} g(z) y^{n} d x d y \quad(n=k-2) \tag{10.7a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, it was shown in [20, §4] and [23, Prop. 4.2] (see also [9, §2] for integrality) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle L, L\rangle \subset \mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}, \quad\left\langle L_{\varepsilon}^{F}, \overline{L_{F}}\right\rangle \subset \mathscr{O}_{K_{0}}, \quad\left\langle L_{\varepsilon, F}, \overline{L^{\varepsilon, F}}\right\rangle \subset \mathcal{O}_{K_{0}} . \tag{10.7b}
\end{equation*}
$$

By construction, $S(\varepsilon)$ and $S(\bar{\varepsilon})(=\overline{S(\varepsilon)})$ (resp. $S(F)$ and $\bar{S}(F)$ ) are mutually dual (over C) under this pairing, and $S(F)$ and $\bar{S}(A)$ (resp. $S(F)$ and $S(A)$ ) are orthogonal. Let $d$ be the degree of $K$ over $\mathscr{L}_{K}$; so, $\Psi$ has $d$-elements. Consider $\omega=\left(f, \overline{f_{\rho}}\right)_{f \in \Psi}$ as a row vector of the elements of $S(F)$. Take $\mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}$-basis $\delta_{1}, \ldots, \delta_{2 d}$ of $L_{\varepsilon, F}$ and $\delta_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, \delta_{2 d}^{\prime}$ of $L_{F}^{\varepsilon}$, and put

$$
\delta=\left(\delta_{1}, \ldots, \delta_{2 d}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad \delta^{\prime}=\left(\delta_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, \delta_{2 d}^{\prime}\right)
$$

as row-vectors. Define matrices $X^{F}$ and $X_{F}$ in $\mathrm{GL}_{2 d}(\mathbf{C})$ by $\delta \cdot X_{F}=\omega$ and $\delta^{\prime} \cdot X^{F}$ $=\omega$, and put

$$
\begin{equation*}
U_{F}=\operatorname{det}\left(X_{F}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad U^{F}=\operatorname{det}\left(X^{F}\right), \tag{10.8a}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
U_{\infty}(k, \varepsilon)=\pi^{d(k+1)}\left(U_{F} \overline{U^{F}}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \cdot\left\{(k-1)!C \cdot C\left(\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}\right) \varphi\left(C / C\left(\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}\right)\right)\right\}^{-d} \tag{10.8b}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $C\left(\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}\right)$ denotes the conductor of $\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}$ and $\varphi$ is the Euler function. An algebraicity theorem for the value $\mathscr{D}(m, f)$ was proved by Sturm [26]. Here, we give a version of it for the values $\mathscr{D}(k, f)$ :

Proposition 10.3. The number $U_{\infty}(k, \varepsilon)$ is determined $u p$ to the multiple of p-adic units in $\overline{\mathbf{Q}}$, and we have that

$$
0 \neq\left(Z(k, \Psi(k, \varepsilon)) / U_{\infty}(k, \varepsilon)\right)^{2} \in \mathcal{O}_{K_{0}} .
$$

Moreover, if the pairing $\langle$,$\rangle induces an isomorphism:$

$$
L_{F}^{\varepsilon} \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathscr{C}_{K_{0}}}\left(\overline{L_{\varepsilon}^{F}}, \mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}\right),
$$

Then we have the formula:

$$
\left|Z(k, \Psi(k, \varepsilon)) / U_{\infty}(k, \varepsilon)\right|_{p}^{-2\left[K: \mathbf{Q}_{p}\right]}=\left[L_{\varepsilon}^{F}: L_{\varepsilon, F}\right] .
$$

Proof. Write $\Psi=\left\{f_{1}, f_{2}, \ldots, f_{d}\right\}$ and put

$$
\omega_{i}\left(\text { resp. } \omega_{i}^{\prime}\right)= \begin{cases}f_{i}\left(\text { resp. } f_{i}^{\prime}\right) & \text { if } 1 \leqq i \leqq d \\ \overline{f_{i-d}^{p}}\left(\text { resp. } \overline{f_{i-d}}\right) & \text { if } d<i \leqq 2 d .\end{cases}
$$

Then we have that

$$
\left(\delta_{1}, \ldots, \delta_{2 d}\right) \cdot X_{F}=\left(\omega_{1}, \ldots, \omega_{2 d}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad\left(\overline{\delta_{1}^{\prime}}, \ldots, \overline{\delta_{2 d}^{\prime}}\right) \cdot X^{F}=\left(\omega_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, \omega_{2 d}^{\prime}\right)
$$

Thus, we see that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{O}_{K_{0}} \ni \operatorname{det}\left(\left\langle\delta_{i}, \delta_{j}^{\prime}\right\rangle\right)_{1 \leqq i, j \leqq 2 d} & =\left(U_{F} \overline{U^{F}}\right)^{-1} \operatorname{det}\left(\left\langle\omega_{i}, \omega_{j}^{\prime}\right\rangle\right) \\
& =-\left(U_{F} \overline{U^{F}}\right)^{-1} 2^{2(n+1) d} \prod_{f \in \Psi}(f, f)^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $(f, f)=\int_{\Gamma_{1}(\mathcal{C} \backslash 5 \mathfrak{5}}|f|^{2} y^{k-2} d x d y$. Then, [9, Th. 5.1] shows the first assertion. Now we shall prove the second. By the assumption, we can choose a basis $\left\{\delta_{i}^{*}\right\}$ of $L_{\varepsilon}^{F}$ so that

$$
\left\langle\delta_{i}^{*}, \overline{\delta_{j}^{\prime}}\right\rangle=\delta_{i j} \quad \text { for the Kronecker symbol } \delta_{i j}
$$

Then, there exists an invertible matrix $\alpha \in M_{2 d}\left(\mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}\right)$ such that

$$
\left(\delta_{1}^{*}, \ldots, \delta_{2 d}^{*}\right) \cdot \alpha=\left(\delta_{1}, \ldots, \delta_{2 d}\right)
$$

Then we have that

$$
\operatorname{det}\left(\left\langle\delta_{i}, \overline{\delta_{j}^{\prime}}\right\rangle\right)=\operatorname{det}(\alpha) \quad \text { and } \quad|\operatorname{det}(\alpha)|_{p}^{-\left[K: \mathbf{Q}_{p}\right]}=\left[L_{\varepsilon}^{F}: L_{\varepsilon, F}\right]
$$

Proposition 10.4. If the restriction of $\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}$ to $\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\times}$is trivial or if $k=2$, then $\langle$,$\rangle induces isomorphisms:$

$$
L_{\varepsilon, F} \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathscr{O}_{K_{0}}}\left(\overline{L^{\varepsilon, F}}, \mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad L_{\varepsilon}^{F} \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathscr{O}_{K_{0}}}\left(\overline{L_{\mathcal{F}}^{\varepsilon}}, \mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}\right)
$$

Especially, we have that

$$
L_{\varepsilon}^{F} / L_{\varepsilon, F} \simeq L^{\varepsilon, F} / L_{F}^{\varepsilon} \quad \text { as } \mathbf{Z} \text {-modules. }
$$

Proof. When $k=2$, it is well known that $L$ is a self dual $\mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}$-lattice under $\langle$,$\rangle .$ Then the assertions are obvious from the definition (10.6); so, we assume that $\left.\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}\right|_{\left(\mathbf{Z} / p^{r} \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\times}}$is trivial and $k>2$. This implies that $C=N$. Since

$$
h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; \Omega\right)=\hbar_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; K\right) \otimes_{K} \Omega=h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; \overline{\mathbf{Q}}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Q}} \Omega
$$

every idempotent in $h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; K\right)$ is actually contained in $h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; \overline{\mathbf{Q}}\right)$. By replacing $K_{0}$ by its finite extension if necessary, we may thus assume that the idempotent $e_{0}$ attached to $T(p)$ of level $N$ is contained in $h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; \mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}\right)$. Put $L^{0}$ $=e_{0} L$. On $S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N)\right)$, the adjoint operator of $T(p)$ under $\langle$,$\rangle is given by$ $T(p) \circ[\sigma]$ for $\sigma \in \Gamma_{0}(N)$ such that $\sigma \equiv\left(\begin{array}{ll}* & * \\ 0 & p\end{array}\right) \bmod N$. Thus $e_{0}$ is self adjoint. Especially, $\langle$,$\rangle induces a perfect pairing on L^{0} \otimes_{\mathscr{O}_{K_{0}}} K_{0}$. If $\langle$,$\rangle is perfect on$ $L^{0}$ over $\mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}$, the assertions are obvious from the definition (10.6). Note that

$$
L^{0} \otimes_{\mathscr{O}_{K_{0}}} \mathcal{O}_{K} \simeq e_{0} H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathcal{O}_{K}\right)\right) \simeq\left(e_{0} H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathcal{O}_{K}
$$

Thus, what we have to show is the "perfectness" of the pairing $\langle$,$\rangle on$ $e_{0} H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right)$. By Corollary 4.10, $e_{0} H_{p}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z}$ is na-
turally injected into $e_{0} H_{p}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}(\mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z})\right)$, which is isomorphic to $e H_{P}^{1}\left(\Phi_{1}, L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z}$ (Theorem 6.6 and [10, Cor. 3.3]). Thus we know that

$$
e_{0} H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}(\mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z})\right) \simeq e_{0} H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z}
$$

By $[10$, Cor. 3.5], the pairing $\langle$,$\rangle induces a perfect duality on$ $e_{0} H_{P}^{1}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N), L_{n}(\mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z})\right)$; thus it induces a perfect duality on $L^{0}$ over $\mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}$.

Let $R$ be a local ring of $\mathscr{h}^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ such that $R \otimes_{\Lambda_{K}} \mathscr{L}_{K}$ contains $\mathscr{K}$. Take an integer $a$ with $0 \leqq a<p-1$ so that $\mu$ acts on $R$ via the character: $\zeta \mapsto \zeta^{a}$. We suppose one of the following two conditions:
(10.9a) $a \neq 2$, and $a$ and $p-1$ have non-trivial common divisor;
(10.9b) $a \neq 2$, and $R \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{A_{K}}\left(R, \Lambda_{K}\right)$ (i.e. $R$ is a Gorenstein algebra).

The condition (10.3) is automatically satisfied under the condition: $a \neq 2$, because $\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-2}$ is non-trivial.

Then we have
Theorem 10.5. If $k=2$ or $C=N$, then we have

$$
\left|Z(k, \Psi(k, \varepsilon)) / U_{\infty}(k, \varepsilon)\right|_{p}^{-\left[k: \mathbf{Q}_{p}\right]}=\left|C_{k, \varepsilon}(\mathscr{K})\right|,
$$

where $C_{k, \varepsilon}(\mathscr{K})$ is the module of congruence defined in (1.12) and the right-hand side of the above formula is the cardinality of the module $C_{k, \varepsilon}(\mathscr{K})$.

Here are some remarks about the theorem:
(i) Under the assumption of the theorem, Conjecture 3.10 in [13] is proven to be true.
(ii) We have adopted in the formulation of the theorem the special value $\mathscr{D}(k, f)$ for $f \in \Psi(k, \varepsilon)$ instead of the value of the primitive $L$-function $D(s, f)$. The reason of the adoption of $\mathscr{D}(k, f)$ is as follows: By twisting a minimal form $f$ by a character $\chi, f \mid \chi$ may have more congruence than $f$ has, and at least conjecturally, the amount of extra congruences of $f \mid \chi$ should be governed by the excluded Euler factor of $\mathscr{D}(k, f \mid \chi)$ from $D(k, f)$. Thus, to give a precise statement for non-minimal forms has some meaning to examine this phenomenon. However, as already seen, the value $D(k, f)$ depends only on the class of twists of $f$; so, for the definition of the standard $p$-adic interpolation of the values $D(k, f)$, it is certainly better to take the local ring to which minimal forms belong (see Corollary 10.6 below). In fact, we shall prove in our subsequent paper that if $f \in \Psi(k, \varepsilon)$ is minimal for at least one couple $(k, \varepsilon)$, then it is true for all couple $(k, \varepsilon)$ with $k \geqq 2$. And, if one supposes that all the nonarchimedean local factors of the automorphic representation of $f \in \Psi(k, \varepsilon)$ are principal and $f$ is minimal, (this is equivalent to saying that $\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}$ is primitive modulo $C$ ), then $D(s, f)=\mathscr{D}(s, f)$ by Corollary 10.2, and the transcendental factor $U_{\infty}(k, \varepsilon)$ is substantially simplified and is given by the formula:

$$
U_{\infty}(k, \varepsilon)=\pi^{d(k+1)}\left(U_{F} \overline{U^{F}}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}\left\{(k-1)!C^{2}\right\}^{-d}
$$

Proof of Theorem 10.5. We shall prove the theorem only in the case where $R$ satisfies (10.9a), because the other case can be shown by an argument similar to that given below, by Theorem 9.4 instead of Theorem 9.3. We know from Propositions 10.3-4 that

$$
\left|Z(k, \Psi(k, \varepsilon)) / U_{\infty}(k, \varepsilon)\right|_{p}^{-2\left[K: \mathbf{Q}_{p}\right]}=\left[L_{\varepsilon}^{F}: L_{\varepsilon, F}\right]=\left[E^{\varepsilon . F}: L_{F}^{\varepsilon}\right] .
$$

Thus, what we have to prove is the formula:

$$
\left[L_{\varepsilon}^{F}: L_{\varepsilon, F}\right]=\left[L^{\varepsilon, F}: L_{F}^{\varepsilon}\right]=\left|C_{k, \varepsilon}(\mathscr{K})\right|^{2}
$$

Firstly we suppose that $C=N$. Let $e_{0}$ be the idempotent attached to $T(p)$ in $h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$. Then $e$ induces an isomorphism:

$$
e_{0} S_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z} \simeq e S_{k}\left(\Phi_{1} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z}
$$

By duality (e.g. Lemma 7.1), we know that

$$
\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{1} ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z} \simeq e_{0} \hbar_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}} \mathbf{Z} / p \mathbf{Z}
$$

Thus, as $\mathscr{O}_{K}$-algebra, we have that

$$
\hbar_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{1} ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \simeq e_{0} h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)
$$

Let $R_{k}$ be the local ring of $e_{0} h_{k}\left(\Gamma_{1}(N) ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ corresponding to $R$ (i.e. $\left.R_{k} \simeq R / P_{k} R\right)$, and decompose

$$
R_{k} \otimes_{\mathscr{O}_{K}} K=F \oplus A \text { as an algebra direct sum }
$$

where $e$ induces an isomorphism: $F \simeq\left(\hbar(\mathscr{K}) / P_{k} \hbar(\mathscr{K})\right) \otimes_{\mathscr{C}_{K}} K$. Let $h(F)$ (resp. $R(A)$ ) be the image of $R_{k}$ in $F$ (resp. $A$ ). Then, we see that

$$
C_{k, \varepsilon}(\mathscr{K}) \simeq(h(F) \oplus R(A)) / R_{k} .
$$

Let $L(R)=\sum_{r \in \boldsymbol{R}_{k}} r\left(L \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}} \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$. Then, by Theorem 9.3 and the proof of Proposition 10.4, we know that

$$
L(R) \simeq R_{k} \oplus \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathscr{C}_{K}}\left(R_{k}, \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \quad \text { as } R \text {-modules. }
$$

Thus, by definition, we know that (e.g. [11, §3])

$$
L_{\varepsilon}^{F} / L_{\varepsilon, F} \simeq C_{k, \varepsilon}(\mathscr{K}) \oplus \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{z}_{p}}\left(C_{k, \varepsilon}(\mathscr{K}), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)
$$

and this shows the theorem when $C=N$. Now we treat the case: $k=2$ and $p \mid C$. Put $R_{k, \varepsilon}=R / P_{k, \varepsilon} R$. Then, $R_{k, \varepsilon}$ is a local factor of $\ell_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ for $r$ given by $\Gamma_{r}$ $=\operatorname{Ker}(\varepsilon)$ (Theorem 1.2). Let $L^{\varepsilon}(R)=\sum_{r \in R_{k, \varepsilon}} r\left(\pi_{\varepsilon}(L) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{K_{0}}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{K}}\right) \subset S(\varepsilon)$. Then, similarly
as above we have

$$
L^{\varepsilon}(R) \simeq R_{k, \varepsilon} \oplus \operatorname{Hom}_{\vartheta_{K}}\left(R_{k, \varepsilon}, \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) \quad \text { as } R \text {-modules }
$$

and

$$
L^{\varepsilon, F} / L_{F}^{\varepsilon} \simeq C_{k, \varepsilon}(\mathscr{K}) \oplus \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathbf{Z}_{p}}\left(C_{k, \varepsilon}(\mathscr{K}), \mathbf{T}_{p}\right)
$$

which finishes the proof.

Finally, we shall discuss the p-adic interpolation of the values $Z(k, \Psi(k, \varepsilon)) / U_{\infty}(k, \varepsilon)$. Let $M$ be a finite torsion $\Lambda_{K}$-module. For each prime divisor $P$ of $\Lambda_{K}$, let $l_{P}(M)$ be the length of $M \otimes_{\Lambda_{K}} \Lambda_{P}$ over the localization $\Lambda_{P}$ of $\Lambda_{K}$ at $P$, and put

$$
\chi(M)=\prod_{P} P^{l_{p}(M)}
$$

Then, $\chi(M)$ is a principal ideal of $\Lambda_{K}$. We now identify $\Lambda_{K}$ with $\mathcal{O}_{K}[[X]]$ via $t(u) \mapsto 1+X$.

Since the following corollary gives the main result corresponding to Theorem III in the introduction, we shall repeat here all the assumptions we have already made, in order to make clear in what extent we have achieved this final result and what remains as a conjecture: Firstly, we have to assume one of the following conditions to assure the decomposition as in Theorems 9.3 and 9.4:
(ia) $(p-1, a)>1$;
(ib) $R \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\Lambda}(R, \Lambda)$ as $R$-module,
where $R$ is the local ring of $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ such that $R \otimes_{A} \mathscr{L}_{K} \supset \mathscr{K}$ and $a$ is the integer such that $0 \leqq a<p-1$ and $\mu$ acts on $R$ via the character: $\zeta \mapsto \zeta^{a}$. In addition to one of ( $\mathrm{i} a, \mathrm{~b}$ ), we shall suppose the following three conditions:
(ii) $a \neq 2$ (to guarantee the good reduction for the minimal abelian subvariety of $J_{1}\left(N p^{r}\right)$ containing $J_{r}(R)$; cf. §9);
(iii) The module of defect $\mathscr{N}_{s}(\mathscr{K} ; \mathscr{K})$ is trivial (this is known if (ib) is true and $\left[\mathscr{K} ; \mathscr{L}_{K}\right]=1$; cf. [13, Prop. 3.9]; especially when $\mathscr{K}$ is with complex multiplication as in Prop. 2.3 and $a \neq 1,2([28, \S 6])$ );
(iv) Either $k=2$ or the $p$-part of $\varepsilon \psi \omega^{-k}$ is trivial (to assure the self duality; cf. Prop. 10.4).

Corollary 10.6. Let $H(X)$ be a generator of $\chi(\mathscr{C}(\mathscr{K} ; K))$ in $\Lambda_{K}$. Then, under the above assumptions, there exists a p-adic unit $U_{p}(k, \varepsilon) \in \Omega$ for each couple $(k, \varepsilon)$ with $k \geqq 2$ such that

$$
Z(k, \Psi(k, \varepsilon)) / U_{\infty}(k, \varepsilon) U_{p}(k, \varepsilon)=H\left(\varepsilon(u) u^{k}-1\right) .
$$

Thus the Iwasawa function: $s \mapsto H\left(\varepsilon(u) u^{s}-1\right)\left(s \in \mathbf{Z}_{p}\right)$ gives a p-adic interpolation of the values $Z(k, \Psi(k, \varepsilon)) / U_{\infty}(k, \varepsilon)$.

Note that when $N=1$ and $\left[\mathscr{K}: \mathscr{L}_{K}\right]=1$, the condition (ia) is automatically satisfied, and hence Theorem III in $\S 0$ follows from this corollary.

Proof. Decompose $q(N ; K)=\mathscr{K} \oplus \mathscr{A}$ as an algebra direct sum, and let $h(\mathscr{K})$ (resp. $\hbar(\mathscr{A})$ ) be the image of $\mathscr{\hbar}^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ in $\mathscr{K}$ (resp. $\mathscr{A}$ ). The vanishing of $\mathscr{N}_{s}(\mathscr{K} ; K)$ means that (i) $h(\mathscr{K}) \oplus h(\mathscr{A})$ is $\Lambda_{K}$-free, and (ii) $\mathscr{C}(\mathscr{K} ; K)$ $\otimes_{A_{K}} A_{K} / P_{k, \varepsilon} \Lambda_{K} \simeq C_{k, \varepsilon}(\mathscr{K})$. The assertion (i) follows from the definition of $\mathscr{N}_{s}(\mathscr{K} ; K)$ in $[13,(3.9 \mathrm{~b})]$, and (ii) is a consequence of Corollary 1.7. By (i), we can take a $\Lambda_{K}$-free basis of $h(\mathscr{K}) \oplus \not(\mathscr{A})$ and $\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$. Then, we find a matrix $\alpha \in M_{d}\left(\Lambda_{K}\right) \cap \mathrm{GL}_{d}\left(\mathscr{L}_{K}\right)$ for $d=\operatorname{rank}_{A_{K}}\left(\ell^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right)\right)$ so that

$$
\alpha(h(\mathscr{K}) \oplus h(\mathscr{A}))=\hbar^{0}\left(N ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) .
$$

It is well known (e.g. [1, VII.4.6]) that $\operatorname{det}(\alpha) \in \Lambda_{K}$ generates $\chi(\mathscr{C}(\mathscr{K} ; K))$. We may thus assume that $H=\operatorname{det}(\alpha)$. If we put $\hbar(F)=\hbar(\mathscr{K}) / P_{k, \varepsilon} \hbar(\mathscr{K})$ and $h(A)$ $=h(\mathscr{A}) / P_{k, \varepsilon} h(\mathscr{A})$, then

$$
C_{k, \varepsilon}(\mathscr{K}) \simeq(h(F) \oplus h(A)) / h_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right),
$$

where $r$ is given by $\Gamma_{r}=\operatorname{Ker}(\varepsilon)$. Furthermore, if we write $\bar{\alpha} \in M_{d}\left(\mathcal{O}_{K}\right)$ for $\alpha \bmod P_{k, \varepsilon}$, we know that

$$
\bar{\alpha}(h(F) \oplus h(A))=h_{k}^{0}\left(\Phi_{r}^{1}, \varepsilon ; \mathcal{O}_{K}\right) .
$$

Thus we obtain the formula:

$$
\left|C_{k, \varepsilon}(\mathscr{K})\right|=|\operatorname{det}(\bar{\alpha})|_{p}^{-\left[K: \mathbf{Q}_{p}\right]}=\left|H\left(\varepsilon(u) u^{k}-1\right)\right|_{p}^{-\left[K: \mathbf{Q}_{p}\right]},
$$

and we see from Theorem 10.5 that

$$
\left|Z(k, \Psi(k, \varepsilon)) / U_{\infty}(k, \varepsilon)\right|_{p}=\left|H\left(\varepsilon(u) u^{k}-1\right)\right|_{p},
$$

which finishes the proof.

## References

1. Bourbaki, N.: Commutative algebra. Paris: Hermann 1972
2. Casselman, W.: On some results of Atkin and Lehner. Math. Ann. 201, 301-304 (1973)
3. Curtis, C.W., Reiner, I.: Representation theory of finite groups and associative algebras. Pure and Applied Math. 11, New York: Interscience 1962
4. Deligne, P.: Formes modulaires et représentations $l$-adiques. Sém. Bourbaki. Exp. 355 (1969)
5. Deligne, P., Serre, J.-P.: Formes modulaires de poids 1. Ann. Sci. Ec. Norm. Super. 4ème série, 7, 507-530 (1974)
6. Doi, K., Miyake, T.: Automorphic forms and number theory. (in Japanese), Tokyo: Kinokuniya Shoten 1976
7. Gelbart, S., Jacquet, H.: A relation between automorphic representations of GL(2) and GL(3). Ann. Sci. Ec. Norm. Super, 4ème série 11, 471-542 (1978)
8. Hecke, E.: Theorie der Eisensteinschen Reihen höherer Stufe und ihre Anwendung auf Funktionentheorie und Arithmetik. Abh. Math. Semin. Hamb. 5, 199-224 (1927)
9. Hida, H.: Congruences of cusp forms and special values of their zeta functions. Invent. Math. 63, 225-261 (1981)
10. Hida, H.: On congruence divisors of cusp forms as factors of the special values of their zeta functions. Invent. Math. 64, 221-262 (1981)
11. Hida, H.: Kummer's criterion for the special values of Hecke $L$-functions of imaginary quadratic fields and congruences among cusp forms. Invent. Math. 66, 415-459 (1982)
12. Hida, H.: A p-adic measure attached to the zeta functions associated with two elliptic modular forms, I. Invent. Math. 79, 159-195 (1985)
13. Hida, H.: Iwasawa modules attached to congruences of cusp forms. (To appear in Ann. Sci. Ec. Norm. Super.)
14. Hida, H.: Congruences of cusp forms and Hecke algebras. Sém. Théorie des Nombres, Paris, 1983-84
15. Langlands, R.P.: Modular forms and $l$-adic representations. In: Modular functions of one variable, II, Lect. Notes Math. 349, pp. 361-500. Berlin-Heidelberg-New York: Springer 1973
16. Mazur, B., Wiles, A.: Class fields of abelian extensions of Q. Invent. Math. 76, 179-330 (1984)
17. Ohta, M.: On l-adic representations attached to automorphic forms. Jap. J. Math. 8 (new series), 1-47 (1982)
18. Ribet, K.A.: Galois representations attached to eigenforms with Nehentypus. In: Modular functions of one variable, V, Lect. Notes Math. 601, pp. 17-52. Berlin-Heidelberg-New York: Springer 1977
19. Serre, J.-P., Tate, J.: Good reduction of abelian varieties. Ann. Math. 88, 492-517 (1968)
20. Shimura, G.: Sur les intégrales attachées aux formes automorphes. J. Math. Soc. Japan 11, 291311 (1959)
21. Shimura, G.: On the factors of the jacobian variety of a modular function field, J. Math. Soc. Japan 25, 523-544 (1973)
22. Shimura, G.: On the holomorphy of certain Dirichlet series. Proc. Lond. Math. Soc. 31, 79-98 (1975)
23. Shimura, G.: The periods of certain automorphic forms of arithmetic type. J. Fac. Sci. Univ. Tokyo, Sec. IA, 28, 605-632 (1982)
24. Shimura, G.: An l-adic method in the theory of automorphic forms. (Unpublished (1968))
25. Shimura, G.: Introduction to the arithmetic theory of automorphic functions. Tokyo: Iwanami Shoten and Princeton Univ. Press 1971
26. Sturm, J.: Special values of zeta functions, and Eisenstein series of half integral weight. Amer. J. Math. 102, 219-240 (1980)
27. Tate, J.: p-divisible groups. In: Proceeding of a Conference on local fields, pp. 158-183. Berlin-Heidelberg-New York: Springer 1967
28. Hida, H.: Hecke algebras for GL(1) and GL(2). Séminaire de Théorie des Nombres, Paris, 1984-85

[^0]:    * This fact has been also proven by Mazur and Wiles in their preprint: On p-adic analytic families of Galois representations ( $\S 8$, Prop. 2)

